

Anglorum Gesta ;

Or, A Brief

HISTORY

Henry OF *Bromham*

England.

BEING

An Exact Account of the most Remarkable
Revolutions, and most Memorable Occur-
rences and Transactions in PEACE and
WAR; as, Battels, Sieges, Sea-Fights, In-
vasions, Leagues, Intercourses, Treaties, So-
lemnities, &c. that have hapned in the se-
veral Kings Reigns since the first Attempt
by Julius Cæsar upon this Island to the 29th.
Year of the Reign of His Majesty King
CHARLES the Second, 1677.

WITH

Several useful Catalogues of the present No-
bility, and of the Bishopricks, Cities, Shires,
Castles, and Halls in both Universities:
and Tables of the Kings Reigns, and of
the Dimensions of England, Scotland, and
Ireland.

By GEORGE MERITON, Gent.

The Second Edition carefully Corrected, Enlarged,
and Continued to this present Time. By E.P.

LONDON,

Printed by T. Dawks, for Tho. Basset, at the
George near St. Dunstons Church in
Fleet-street. 1678.

THE FIRST PART OF
THE HISTORY OF

HONORABLE
JAMES TOWN
OF GENEVA

English

CONVEYED BY

THE
LORDS OF THE
COUNCIL OF
STATE
AND
THE
MAGISTRATES
OF THE
CITY OF
GENEVA

THE
HISTORY OF
THE
CITY OF
GENEVA
FROM
THE
FIFTEENTH
TO
THE
SEVENTEENTH
CENTURY

THE
SECOND PART OF
THE HISTORY OF
THE
CITY OF
GENEVA

FROM
THE
SEVENTEENTH
TO
THE
EIGHTEENTH
CENTURY

PRÆSTANTISSIMO
ET
HONORATISSIMO
DOMINO, NON SOLUM
NOBILITATE GENERIS,
VERUM ETIAM
AMPLITUDE DIGNITATIS,
DOMINO
CONYERS DARCY
BARONI
DARCY MEYVILL
ET
CONYERS:

HOC
COMPENDIUM DE MEMORIALIBUS
ANGLIÆ;

(EX GRATITUDINE PRÆFATO
PRÆNOBILI DOMINO E SINGU-
LARIBUS CAUSIS) HUMILITER
DEDICAT

GEORGIUS MERITONUS.

TO THE Reader.

Courteous-Reader.



I AM not so conceited of my self, or my own endeavours, as not to think that this Brief History of England will fall under very many hard and sharp censures; especially from those who sit in Cathedra Derisionis, and lavish so much time away in carping at other Mens Endeavours, that they cannot allow themselves so much Liberty as to gratifie the World with any thing of their own. I am afraid also the Virtuosi of our days will object and say, What need was there to obtrude this useles Pamphlet into the World? when so many Persons, such as Beda, Geraldus, Geoffry of Monmouth, Higden, A 3 Ramulph

To the Reader.

Ralph of Chesham, Malahide, Simon
 Dircler, Cotton, Matthew Westminster,
 Gylas, Henry Haverham, William de
 Matthew Paris, Daniel, Martin, Sir Tho-
 mas Moor, Holidore, Virgil, Speed, Hist.
 Brit. Sir Fran. Bacon, Sir Richard Baker,
 and several others have so Learnedly and
 Voluminously bestowed their penes herein
 already, so that the small Treatise among
 so many bright Treasures is as good out,
 as seeming to give no Light at all. I con-
 fess to such as make this Objection, this
 small Treatise at first sight may seem dis-
 tinct: yet, if they consider that none of the
 Persons before named have begun so high
 in point of time, and continued the same
 so low as our own time, even till this pre-
 sent Year 1677. perhaps they may then be
 of another mind. However with the ge-
 nerality of People, (for whom this Collection
 is principally intended) I hope it will re-
 ceive a more Candid Acceptance; conside-
 ring that several of the Authors before
 mentioned have written in Latin, and so
 every man not capacitated to read them, or
 understand them being read: and besides
 some of them have only Collected the Af-
 fairs of one or two hundred Years, and
 some more, and some less; others of them
 have only writ the Life, perhaps, of one
 particular King, &c. So that none of them

can

To the Reader

Now give the Reader such a general account
of Englands Memorable Accidents, for
such a long continued course of time (with
so little expence of time to the Reader in
the perusal) as this small Treatise will:
and in case any of them could, yet, as rare
and curious stamps upon Coins, for their va-
riety and strangeness, are daily enquired
after, and bought though the Silver be all
one with ours; even so it fares with Books,
which (as Meddals) bear the Pictures
and Devices of our various Invention,
though the matter be the same, yet for va-
riety sake, they are often read: and it is
often found that the same Dishes of Meat,
drawn after a new fashion, do beget a fresh
Appetite, and gratifie the tastes of many
better; nay, there is no Book so bad, even
Sir Bevis himself, Fryar Bacon, or Tom
Thumb, but some Advantage may be got-
ten by it: for, as in the same Field, the Ox
findeth Fodder, the Hound a Hare, the
Stork a Lizard, the Hawk a Partridg, the
Fair Maid Flowers; so we cannot, except
we list our selves (saith Seneca) but de-
part the better from any Book whatsoever.
So I hope, Reader, Thou maist find some-
thing here to Content, at least nothing to
Disgust thee, and then I shall think my
time well bestowed: if neither, but out of
a Malignant humour, thou disdainest what

To the Reader

I have often, I dare not say, that I have
myself, and have long since, that I have
with her, Sister Ignorance, as a partner only
in the basest and most degenerate Breast.

Valc

George Meriton.

THE

The Contents of the several
Chapters.

CHAP. I.

Of the Situation of Britain, with it Limits, together with some of the old Customs practised amongst the Britains, and the several names of the Island, when first Inhabited, &c. Pag. 1.

CHAP. II.

Of the Ancient Inhabitants of Britain, and the Cities of their Possessions, as they were called by Ptolemy, and often since mentioned in the Roman Writers, together with the names of such British Princes as opposed the Romans Conquest. 8

CHAP. III.

Of the Roman Emperours, and their Deputies who Ruled over, and continued the Britains under their Subjection. 14

CHAP. IV.

Of the Conquest of Britain by the Saxons, as also of the Commencement and Continuance of the several Kingdoms of the Heptarchy, with the Names of the Kings Ruling in each Kingdom. 31

CHAP. V.

Of the British Princes, who withstood the Saxons Conquest, being accounted thirteen. 55

CHAP.

The Contents.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Saxon Princes who intruded upon
one another's Territories, and so became
petty Monarchs of some certain Coun-
tries only in Britain, They being accounted
14 in number. 62

CHAP. VII.

Of those 15 Saxon Princes, who were ac-
counted sole Monarchs of this Kingdom
of ENGLAND. 71

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Danes and their Conquest of Eng-
land, with the memorable Accidents hap-
pening during the times of those three Da-
nish Monarchs who Ruled here. 87

CHAP. IX.

Of the Saxons re-entry again to the Mo-
narchy of England, after the Danes Con-
quest. 91

CHAP. X.

Of England's Conquest by the Normans; and
first of William the Conquerour. 98

CHAP. XI.

Of King William the Second, commonly
called Rufus. 108

CHAP. XII.

Of King Henry the First, commonly called
Beauclerk, for his Learning. 113

CHAP. XIII.

Of King Stephen, sometimes called Ste-
phen of Blois. 120

CHAP.

THE CONTENTS

CHAP. XIV.

Of King Henry the Second, sometimes cal-
led Henry Fitz-Empress. 118

CHAP. XV.

Of King Richard the First, commonly cal-
led Richard Coeur de Lion. 134

CHAP. XVI.

Of King John, commonly termed by his
Father, John Lackland. 139

CHAP. XVII.

Of King Henry the Third, commonly cal-
led Henry of Winchester. 145

CHAP. XVIII.

Of King Edward the First, commonly cal-
led Long-Shanks. 158

CHAP. XIX.

Of King Edward the Second, commonly
called Edward of Carnarvan. 162

CHAP. XX.

Of King Edward the Third, commonly cal-
led Edward of Windsor. 168

CHAP. XXI.

Of King Richard the Second, commonly
called Richard of Bordeaux. 176

CHAP. XXII.

Of King Henry the Fourth, commonly cal-
led Henry of Bullingbrook. 184

CHAP. XXIII.

Of King Henry the Fifth, commonly called
Henry of Monmouth. 191

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of King Henry the Sixth, commonly cal-
led Henry of Windsor. 200

CHAP. XXV.

Of King Edward the Fourth. 216

CHAP. XXVI.

Of Edward the Fifth. 225

CHAP. XXVII.

Of King Richard the Third. 231

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of King Henry the Seventh. 239

CHAP. XXIX.

Of King Henry the Eighth. 249

CHAP. XXX.

Of King Edward the Sixth. 269

CHAP. XXXI.

Of Queen Mary. 273

CHAP. XXXII.

Of Queen Elizabeth. 280

CHAP. XXXIII.

Of King James. 293

CHAP. XXXIV.

Of King Charles the First. 299

CHAP. XXXV.

Of King Charles the Second. 323



A Brief

HISTORY

OF

England.

CHAP. I.

Of the Scituation of Britain, with its Limits, together with some of the old Customs practised amongst the Britains, the several names of the Island, and when first Inhabited, &c.

THIS Island of Britain is bounded on the East with the German Ocean, on the West with the Irish Seas, and the Atlantick Ocean, on the North with the Den-
saledonian Seas, and on the South with the British Ocean, which divides it from France.

B

It

It contains in length from the *Strathhead* in *Scotland*, to the *Lisard-point* in *Cornwal* 624 miles; and in breadth from the *Lands end* in *Cornwal*, to the *Island Tennes* in the East of *Kent*, 340 miles; and is in the eight Clymate for Latitude, and for Longitude placed between the paralels 14 and 16.

Anciently, this noble Island of *Britain* sustained eleven Kings, all commanding great powers: several other Islands belong to it, amongst which the *Isle of Man* is not of the least account, for to it belongs a King with a *Leaden Crown*, whose King is now the Noble Earl of *Darby*, whose Ancestors have been Lords of *Man* about 270 years.

The Division of this Island is at this time into three Grand Territories.

1. The Kingdom of *Scotland*, whose Partition Southward was formerly from *Carlisle* to *Newcastle*.

2. The Principality of *Cambria* or *Wales*, whose Partition was from *Basingwark* to *Wye*: and

3. The Kingdom of *England*, which is coasted with the *French* and *German* Seas on the one side, and on the other with the Kingdom of *Scotland* and Principality of *Wales* on the other side.

It is verily supposed that this Island was Peopled before the Flood. *Jeffer* of *Monmouth* affirmeth that it was Peopled by *Brute* with his *Trojans*, in the 2887 year of the Worlds

Chap. I. *The first Inhabitants.* 3

Worlds Creation; and after the Universal Deluge 1231 years. And in the year of *Elie's* Priesthood. But several antient Historians writing before his time, make no mention of King *Brute*: and some have affirmed that there was never any such Man.

The Inhabitants were called *Britains* from the word *Brith*, which signifieth painting or staining of the Skin, which they had formerly in use amongst them.

Some Authors have affirmed that the *English* did proceed from the *Cimbrians*, which once infested *Italy*; but others assure us that they came from the antient *Gauls* in *France*.

But certain it is, that the first Inhabitants of this Island being meerly barbarous, never troubled themselves to transmit their *Original* to Posterity. And if they had writ any thing of their *Original*, yet the opinion of *Guildas* is, that it must needs have perished: our own *Historiographers* afford us nothing of the first affairs of our Island, all we can gather is from forein Writers.

The *Druides* were accounted among the first Inhabitants, for their only wise Men: in antient times the *Britains* used to paint themselves blew with *Woad*, to make themselves seem more terrible to their Enemies; and about their Waists and Necks they were used to wear chains of Iron, supposing them a brave Ornament; on their middle Fingers

B 2

they

wore their Rings, and used no Garments, that their painted Skins might be seen, yet some of them, but very few, were clad in Leather.

The *Picts* also a branch of the *British* race, were so called of the *Romans*, from their painted Skins.

The antient *Britains* are reported by *Plutarch* to have lived long, as 120 years; and those of *Kent* in former times were accounted for the most civil persons among them, their fortified Woods they called Towns; their Custom was to have ten or twelve Wives apiece, which were in common amongst Brothers and Parents; yet the Issue was always reputed his, who first married the Mother when she was a Maid: their Diet was very spare: They would neither eat *Hen*, *Hare*, *Goose*, *Fish*, nor *Milk*; They manured their grounds with *marl* instead of *dung*, and their usual drink was made of *Barley*.

In their sacrifices they spared not Man's Flesh, and their Idols exceeded in number those of *Egypt*: Art-Magick they had in great esteem: but most of their Controversies were determined by the *Druides*; who being all of equal Power and Authority owned no Primate or Chief, and *Excommunication* was amongst them of great force: Their *Theologie* was, that the Soul dieth not, but passeth

Chap. I. *the ancient Britains.* 5

seth from one to another; And their Traffick or Merchandize was of very small use or profit to them; For *Cesar* reports that the Ribs and Keels of their Ships were of light wood, and covered over with Leather.

Their Coins at first were Rings of *Brass* or *Iron*, sized at a certain weight, which they used instead of Money; but afterwards they stamped Silver and Gold: *Julius Cesar* was the first that stamped his own Image on the *Roman* Coin; but the *Brittish* Coin is easily known from the other, for they commonly imbossed their Coin outward and Shield like, wherein the Inscription or face was seen; and in the Reverse hollow the Device is placed. They used not to fight in great Companies; for they had ever fresh Men to come in to supply the vacancies of those that retired and were weary, and their usual manner of Fighting was in Chariots, as the use was in the Worlds first Age; but their chiefeft Strength was in Foot men who were very swift, whose Armor was Shields and short Spears, in the neither part whereof was fastned a round Bell of *Brass*, with the sound whereof they were wont to affright their Enemies: And it is a frequent thing with them to Fight under the Conduct of their Women, who were second *Amazons*.

Cesar (the first *Roman* Discoverer of *Britain*) when he first made Discovery thereof, thought verily he had found another World:

6 *The several Names* Chap. I.

It is called the great Island by some, but from highest Antiquity it derives the appellation of *Samothea*, from *Samothēs*, sixth Son of *Japheth*, said to have been the first that peopled this Island 252 years after the Flood: it was called *Albion*, some say, from *Albion* a Gyant, the Son of *Neptune* who conquered the *Samothceans*, and seated himself here about 335 years after the Flood; but others say, it was called *Albion*, *ab Albis Rupibus*, from the white Rocks appearing on the South Coast next to *France*, and this is the more likely to Truth: But by the *Grecians* this Island was called *Britain*, but why so called, several Authors have given several Reasons; some will have it from King *Brute* the Son of *Silvius*; others will have it derived from the Greek word *Πρωταρια* which doth signify *Mettals*; for the *Grecians* finding the Island full of *Brass*, *Tin*, *Iron*, *Gold*, *Silver* and *Lead*, gave name to it accordingly, and called it *Prytania*.

It was called *England*, from the *Angli*, a People that came in with the *Saxons*. And this name was not changed by the *Danish*, or *Norman* Conquerors. It hath the fifth place in all general Councils, and retained the name of *England* 873 years: But since King *James* came to the *English* Crown, in the year 1602: *Scotland* and *England* were both united under one Crown, and took the denomination of *Great Britain*.

This

Chap. I. *of this Island.* 7

This Island of ours hath been taken for one of those fortunate Islands so celebrated by ancient Poets and Mythologists, as is reported by some Authors: And Pope *Innocent* was so in love with it, that he made suit to *Henry* the Third, King of *England*, to come and see it, but could not prevail. It is observed that the nights in the furthest North parts of *Britain* are so short in Summer, as the space between the days going and coming is not discernable. And *Cesar* did observe that *France* was colder than *Britain*. Such plenty of all kind of Grain abounds in it, That by *Charles* the Great, it was called the *Granary* or *Store-house* of the western World; here the *Romans* used yearly to lade 800 Vessels bigger than Barges with Corn, for the Relief of their Armies elsewhere.

We are encouraged to believe from the Authority of *Gildas*, *William* of *Malmsbury* and others that our Island received the *Christian Faith* about the midst of *Nero's* Reign, in the year of *Christ's* Incarnation 63: and that *Joseph* of *Arimathea* was one of the Disciples sent hither by *Philip* the Apostle out of *France*, and that this *Joseph* lyeth Buried at the Abby of *Glastenbury*: Some there are who affirm that Saint *Paul* did Preach here in *Britain*, and that *Simon Zelotes* was here also, but these things being

8 Britains distinguished Chap. 2.

but conjectural, It will be needless to insist further on them.

CHAP. II.

Of the ancient Inhabitants of Britain, and the Cities of their possessions, as they were called by Ptolemy, and often since mentioned in the Roman Writers, together with the names of such British Princes as opposed the Romans Conquest.

THE most ancient Division of the Inhabitants of this Island was into 17 Tribes of People, distinguished by these several Names.

1. *Cantii*; Who possessed that part of the Island, now call'd the County of Kent.
2. *Regni*; To these People was allotted the Extent of the now Counties of *Suffex* and *Surry*.
3. *Durotriges*; These had *Dorsetshire*.
4. *Damnonii*; These possessed *Devonshire* and *Cornwal*.
5. *Belga*, *Somersetshire*, *Wiltshire*, and *Hampshire*.
6. *Atrebatii*; *Berkshire* only.
7. *Dabuni*; *Oxfordshire*, and *Gloucestershire*.
8. *Ca-*

Chap. 2. by Various Names.

9

8. Catienclani; Warwick-shire, Buckinghamshire, and Bedfordshire.

9. Trinobantes; Hartfordshire, Essex, and Middlesex.

10. Icenii; Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridg-shire, and Huntingdon-shire.

11. Coritani; Rutlandshire, Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Darby-shire, and Nottinghamshire.

12. Cornabii; Stafford-shire, Worcester-shire, Cheshire, and Shropshire.

13. Ordovices; Flintshire, Denby-shire, Carnarvon-shire, Montgomery-shire, and Merionethshire.

14. Brigantes Parisi; Lancashire, Yorkshire, Richmondshire, Durham, Westmerland, and Cumberland.

15. Silures; Herefordshire, Radnorshire, Brecknock-shire, and Glamorganshire.

16. Dimetæ; Carmarthenshire, Pembroke-shire, and Cardiganshire.

17. Ottodini; Northumberland, Teisidale, Twedale, March, and Louthien.

These 14. sorts of People following were the Old Inhabitants of Scotland, namely;

1. Selgovæ. 2. Novantes. 3. Damnii.

4. Caledonii Gadini. 5. Epidii. 6. V-

temagi. 7. Vennicones. 8. Tezali. 9. Can-

ta. 10. Creones Cerontes. 11. Carnonaca

12. Carini. 13. Cornabii. 14. Simer-

sa Logi. The next Division was into the

7. Saxon Kingdoms, the Last into those fe-

veral Countries and Shires, just now mentioned. Now I shall proceed to give a brief hint at some Remarkable Passages, which happened within the times of these thirteen British Princes following, who opposed the Romans Conquest, and so conclude this Chapter.

1. *Cassibelan*. This Prince was Governor of the *Trinobants*, and was Brother to King *Lud*, who at his Death had left behind him two Sons, *Androginus* and *Timantius*, and they being young, this Man took upon him the Government of the *Britains*; and when his Nephews came at Age, he gave to *Androginus*, *Trinovant*, (now called *London*) and the Dukedom of *Kent*; and to *Timantius* he gave the Dukedom of *Cornwal*.

But *Androginus* and his Uncle falling at odds; he thereupon sent for *Julius Caesar*, and begged his Assistance against his Uncle, who fought *Cassibelan* and overcame him, and caused the Island for his Rebellion to pay three hundred pounds yearly, by way of Tribute to *Rome*.

Androginus went along at this time with *Julius Caesar* to *Rome*, and after *Cassibelan*'s Death at *York*, *Timantius* was King: Their Father King *Lud* built the West-gate of the City *Trinovant*, and called it *Ludgate*, and the City after his own Name *Caerlud*, which is now the famous City of *London*.

2. *Cingitorix, Carvilius Taximagulus,* and *Segonax*; were Kings of *Kent*, and withstanding *Julius Caesar* at the same time *Cassibelan* stood out, were totally routed, their Men slain, *Cingitorix* taken, and the other three forced to fly and shift for themselves.

3. *Senimagues, Cegontians, Ancalits, Bimbroses,* and *Cassians*: These were the States of the *Icenians*; who seeing *Caesars* Valour and Progress in the Wars against their Neighbouring Princes, thereupon grew faint-hearted, laid down their Arms and submitted.

4. *Cunobeline*, he was King of the *Britains*, and the first man that stamped his image on his Coin; he was Knighted by *Caesar*, and had his Royal Seat at *Malden* in *Essex*, then a famous City: in the twenty third year of his Reign, our Saviour *Christ* was born: *Augustus Caesar* was three times preparing for War against the *Britains*, but was every time diverted by other business, and came not.

5. *Guiderus*, This man was Son to *Cunobeline*, and being of an haughty Spirit, denied the Tribute Exacted by the *Romans*, at which *Caligula* The Emperour was much enraged, and made a great show of coming into *Britain*; but took up at the *Belgia* Shore, and there caused his Army to gather Cockle-shells, and with a ridiculous
try-

triumph, and returned with the Spoils (as he accounted) of the Ocean: But *Claudius Drusus*, the succeeding Emperour by his Deputy here in *Britain*, fought *Gusderius* and overthrew his *Britains*, the King being slain by *Hamo*, as the Story goes (who siding with the *Romans*) put on *British* formalities, and by that means got nerer the King and slew him: whereupon *Hamo* was pursued by *Arviragus* the Kings Brother to the Sea side, and there was slain, whence the place took the name of *Hamo's Haven*, which is now called *Southampton*.

6. *Caractatus*; Second Son to *Cunobeline*, standing in opposition to *Aulus Plantinus* Deputy to *Claudius* the Emperour, he was at length overcome with a great slaughter of his Men, himself taken and bound and carried to *Rome*, and there led through the City in honour of *Plantinus*.

7. *Togodumnus*, This was Third Son to *Cunobeline*, he was slain in Battel against the *Romans*, but had put them into such Fear, That *Plantinus* sent for *Claudius* the Emperour to come over, who accordingly came here into *Britain*.

8. *Arviragus*, he was King of the *Britains*, and so stoutly withstood *Claudius* the Emperour in several Conflicts, till at length *Claudius* concluded a Marriage between *Arviragus* and *Genissa*, *Claudius* his Daughter.

2. Chap. 1. *Kings and Princes.* 13

9. *Cogidunus*, This Man was Ruler over certain Cities, bestowed upod him by the *Romans*.

10. *Caractacus*. He was Princee of the *Silures*, and after several Conflicts with the *Romans*, was at length brought to shelter himself under the wings of *Cartismandua*, the faithless Queen of the *Britains*, by whom being delivered to the *Romans*, he was by them conveyed to *Rome*, the Riches and Glory of which City, as soon as he beheld he re-proved the *Romans*, that being Masters of such glorious things, they should nevertheless be greedy after the Possessions of the poor *Britains*.

11. *Prasutagus*. This Man being King of the *Icenians*, made the Emperour *Nero* his Heir, leaving his Noble Queen *Boadicia* and his two Daughters to the Empreror's Protection, who abusing his Trust, had 80000 of his *Romans* slaim by her valour.

12. *Venuſius*, King of the *Brigantes*, he was ruined and overcome by reason of his Adulterous Queen *Cartismandua* joyning with the *Romans*.

13. *Galgagus*, he was Prince of the *Caledonians*, and was the last that held out against the *Romans*, for with him the whole Island became subject to the *Romans*, about an hundred thirty six years after *Cesars* first entrance into *Britain*. And so many years

it

it was before the *Romans* came to understand that *Britain* was an Island.

CHAP. III.

Of the Roman Emperours, and their Deputies, who ruled over and continued the Britains under their Subjection.

I. *Julius Cesar*, first Emperour of *Rome*, after he had made himself Lord of *Germany*, came from thence into *England*: his first Entrance was at *Barhamdown*, in the year of the World 3873. He made the *Britains* submit three times before his Departure. He made *Comius* his Deputy, and at his next coming into *Britain* he laid on the Tribute of 300*l.* per annum on them.

II. *Augustus Cesar*. This Emperour prepared three times for *Britain*, and still upon their Submission deferred his intended Voyage. In the 42 year of his Reign our Saviour *JESUS CHRIST* was born Anno Mundi 3970, according to some Authors. In this Emperour's time, and in the two succeeding Emperour's Reigns, *Cn. nobeline* was Deputy here in *Britain*.

III. *Tiberius Cesar*. He began his Reign in the Sixteenth year of *CHRIST*, and in
Eigh

3. Chap. 3. the Roman Emperours. 15

Eighteenth year of his Reign CHRIST was crucified at *Jerusalem* : And *Dionysius Areopagita*, who lived at this time, seeing the strange Eclipse of the *Sun* and *Moon* at the instant hour of our Saviour's Passion, said, *Aut Deus natura patitur, aut Mundi machina dissolvitur.*

IV. *Caius Caligula*. This Emperour banished *Pontius Pilate*, who was CHRIST's Judge, who afterwards in Despair slew himself, *Anno Domini* 41. in the 39 year of CHRIST, this Emperor began his Reign, and reigned three years and about 10 months : he playned Mountains, made Valleys of Hills, and built Towers in the deep Sea : and all this he did with such Impurity and Cruelty, that many would rather Murder themselves than come or stay for the Rigour of his Sentence.

V. *Claudius Drusus* began his Reign *Anno Domini* 43. and reigned about 14 years ; in the sixth year of his Reign the Virgin *Mary* departed this life at her age of 72 years. This Emperor sent *Aulus Plantius* Deputy into *Britain* to subdue those that had denied the Tribute to *Rome* : but he after many Skirmishes with *Caractacens*, and after he had taken him, was still in such fear of the *Britains*, that he sent for the Emperour *Claudius*, who was the second after *Julius Cesar* that came hither in person.

VI. *Nero*. This Emperor appointed *Suetonius* Deputy in *Britain*, in whose time the *Britains*, under command of Queen *Boadicia*, otherwise called *Bunducia*, Wife to *Patrusagus*, rebelled and slew 80000 *Romans* before they could be quieted again. And she, when she saw her Party fail. (rather than fall into the hands of her Enemies) poisoned herself : This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini* 52. and reigned about 14 years. He put the Apostle *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* to death : and raised great Persecutions against the Christians. He caused his own Mother's Belly to be ripped open, that he might See wherein he lay, and he slew his Wife *Poppaea* with a spurn of his kick.

VII. *Sergius Galba*, He began his Reign *An. Do.* 70. reigned 7 months, following the wickedness of his Predecessor *Nero*, he had his head struck off by a Souldier : in his time there was no War with *Britain*; *Maximus* being Deputy both in this and the succeeding Emperours time.

VIII. *Marcus Silvius Otho*. This Emperor's Reign being very short, he had no War with the *Britains*. He began his Reign *A. D.* 70 and reigned 3 months, and 5 days.

IX. *Aulus Vitellius*. This Emperor had Peace with *Britain*, and appointed *Vespatianus Bolanus* his Deputy. He was a great Glutton. He began his Reign *Anno Domini*

Chap. 3. the Roman Emperours, 17

1. and after 8 Months Reign, he was slain by *Vespasian's* Soldiers, and thrown into the River *Tiber*.

X. *Flavius Vespasian*. In his time the *Brigantes* and *Silenres* rebelled here in *Britain*, but were quickly quieted again by *Julius Frontinus*, and several of them slain, *Petilius* being Deputy : He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 72. and reigned about nine years.

XI. *Titus Vespasian*. He had peace with *Britain* ; and in the Second year of his Reign, being forty years after our Saviour's Passion : this Emperor after a streight and hard Siege, won the City of *Jerusalem*, and destroyed it, leaving not one stone upon another : he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 79. and reigned 2 years, and about 3 months : in his time *Frontinus* was Deputy of *Britain*.

XII. *Domitian*. This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini*, 83. and reigned about fifteen years. In his time began the second and cruel Persecutions against the *Christians* : *Julius Agricola* the Deputy in *Britain* slew in Battel about 10 000 *Britains* who had rebelled and slain 340 *Romans*. This *Agricola* was the first of the *Romans* that found out the Limits of *Britain* 6 years after *Julius Cesar's* first coming to *Britain*.

XIII. *Cocceius Nerva*. The *Britains* were

were quiet during the Emperor's time which was of no long continuance, for he began his Reign *An. Domini* 99. and reigned about 10 months: he was so charitable disposed, That he was so called *Pauperum Patronus*.

XIV. *Trajanus* ; In his time was the third Persecution against the poor *Christians* : The *Britains*, rebelling in his time were quickly overthrown by *Spartianus*. This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 100 he reigned 21 years, and about 10 months.

XV. *Adrianns*. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 121. and Reigned 22 years. He had no War with the *Britains*, *Tiberius* being then Deputy, but he continued the Persecution against the *Christians*.

XVI. *Antonius Pius*. In his time the *Brigantes* rebelling in *Britain*; (they were overthrown by *Lollius Urbicus* the Deputy: This Emperour by special Edict restrained the Persecution against the *Christians*; he was a good man, and is reported to be called *Pater Virtutum*; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 139. and reigned 20 years.

XVII. *Marcus Aurelius*. Now began another Persecution against the *Christians* but he had no war with *Britain*: *Agrippinus* was his Deputy. This Emperour began his

Reign

Chap. 3. the Roman Emperours. 19
reign Anno Domini. 162. and reigned 19
years.

XVIII. *Comodus*. In this Emperor's
time reigned King *Lucius* in *Britain*, who is
the first King, that our Histories make men-
tion of, that imbraced *Christianity*: he was
tributary to the *Romans*, and was Son to
King *Coilus* who built *Colchester*, and was
great grand Child to King *Arviragus*, who
married the Emperor *Claudius* his Daugh-
ter. This King *Lucius* sent to *Elutherus*,
then Bishop of *Rome*, *Elvanns* and *Med-*
anus, learned men of his own, to receive
some further Instructions from him in
his Religion. The Bishop sent him *Faga-*
Tinus and *Damianus* with his Letter, in these
words:

and
YOU have received in
the Kingdom of *Brit-*
tain, by GOD'S Mer-
cy, both the Law and
Faith of CHRIST, ye have
both the Old and New
TESTAMENT, out of the
same

same through GOD's
Grace, by the Advice of
your Realm, take a Law
and by the same through
GOD's Sufferance, Rule
you your Kingdom of
Britain, for in that King-
dom you are GOD's Vi-
car.

What could be more full than this? when
was then the Popes Supremacy? but how the
Title was afterwards altered in this See, the
World both felt and lamented. Upon Re-
ceipt of these Instructions the King altered
the 3 *Arch-Flamins*, and 28 *Flamins* into
so many *Arch-Bishopricks* and *Bishopricks*
the *Arch-Bishopricks* were *London, York, and*
Gloucester; The Idol Temples were
destroyed, and Priviledges and Means were
granted to sacred places then erected: The
Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini*
182: and Reigned thirteen years, he had
War with *Britain*.

XIX. *Helvius Pertinax*, his Reign began *Anno Domini* 194, and he Reigned about eight Months, he had peace with the *Britains*, *Albinus* being then Deputy.

XX. *Didius Julianus*, This Emperors Reign being but of small continuance, he had no War with *Britain*; his Reign began *Anno Domini* 194. and continued about two Months: his Deputy in *Britain* was *Julus Severus*.

XXI. *Septimius Severus*, In this Emperor's time the *Caledonians* rebelled in *Britain*, *Heracianus* being Deputy: so the Emperor came over in Person to quiet them, and with cutting down of Woods, building of Bridges, and draining of Moors to follow the Enemy, he lost about fifty thousand of his *Romans*, notwithstanding he gave not over until he had conquered his Enemies: and coming a second time into *Britain*, Death conquered him at *York*, after he had Reigned eighteen years: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 193, one hundred and ninety five, in his time the fifth Persecution against the Church did begin.

XXII. *Bassianus Caracalla*; This Emperor slew his Brother *Geta*, who was co-emperor with him; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 212, and reigned about six years; he had no War with *Britain*.

XXIII. *Opilus Macrinus*; he had peace with *Britain*, and began his reign *Anno Domini* 217.

Domini 218, and reigned about one year and two Months.

XXIV. *Heliogabalus*; This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 219, and reigned about four years, in all which time he had no Wars with *Britain*; he was a great Whoremaster, and incestuously lay with his own Mother.

XXV. *Alexander Severus*, he tollerated the *Christians* to live peaceably, had no Wars with *Britain*; he was slain by the *Alm* Souldiers, having his eys put out, after he had Reigned about thirteen years and six Months and seven days.

XXVI. *Maximinus*, Sirnamed *Thras* the This Emperours Reign began *Anno Domini* 237: and continued three years; he had no Wars with *Britain*: The sixth Persecution of the Church of *Christ* began in this time.

XXVII. *Julius Verus Maximus*; This Emperour was slain at the same time his Brother was slain; he was a beautiful person, and his Company much desired by the Ladies, whose suits he easily condescended to; he had peace with the *Britains*.

XXVIII. *Gordianus*, This Emperours Reign was short, not exceeding forty days, but as some Authors affirm; no War with *Britain* in his time.

XXIX. *Claudius Puppianus*, and *Cel* *Balbinus*; These Emperours Reigned about

year : They began their Reign *Anno Domini* 239. And had no Wars with *Britain*.

XXX. *Antonius Gordianus* ; He had Peace with *Britain* : he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 240, and reigned four years.

XXXI. *Julius Philippus*, surnamed *Arabs*, in his time there was no War with *Britain* ; he reigned five years ; and begun his Reign *Anno Domini* 245, he was a *Christian*, and the first Emperor that received Baptism, as some Authors do affirm : in his time the famous *Cyprian* flourished.

XXXII. *Decius* ; The seventh Persecution of the Church began in this Emperors time : he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 250, and reigned about two years ; he had no War with *Britain*.

XXXIII. *Trebonianus Gallus*, and his son *Volusianus*, These Emperors had Peace with *Britain* ; They begun their Reigns *Anno Domini* 252 : and reigned two years.

XXXIV. *Emilianus* ; This Emperour reigned but about three months : he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 254, he had no War with *Britain*.

XXXV. *Licinius Valerianus* ; His Reign was but short, lasting about a year, yet much *Christian* blood was spilt in that time, for he began the ninth Persecution of the Church ; under him *Lawrence* and *Cyprian* suffered

suffered Martyrdom; but *Britain* had Peace with him.

XXXVI. *Galiennus*; This Emperor Reigned fifteen year: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 254. and had no War with *Britain*.

XXXVII. *Flavius Claudius*, he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 269: and reigned two years; he had peace with *Britain*, and was a great Hater of the *Christians*, but he had not time to put in Execution his intended Torments against them.

XXXVIII. *Quintilius*, the Brother *Claudius*, This Emperour shortly after he had taken the Government upon him, opened his own Veins, and so died: he had no War with *Britain*, he began his Reign *Anno Domini* two hundred seventy one.

XXXIX. *Valerius Aurelianus*: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 271: and reigned five years, he had no War with *Britain*, and was a great Persecutor of the *Christians*.

XL. *Tacitus*, He had no War with *Britain*, Reigning about six Months only: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* two hundred seventy six.

XLI. *Florianus*, He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 278: and Reigned about three Months: he had Peace with *Britain*.

XLII. *Aurelius Probus*; He was a great Enemy of the *Christians*, and had no War with *Britain*; his Reign began *Anno Domini* 282: and he reigned about five years.

XLIII. *Marus Aurelius Carus*; The *Britains* in his time fell afresh into Rebellion, after they had been quiet above 80 years, and *Caracius*, being sent Deputy, he fell also in Rebellion with them, but after the Emperor's Death *Caracius* was slain by *Alectus*, the succeeding Deputy. This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini* 282: and Reigned something more than a year.

XLIV. *Dioclesian*; This Emperour sent *Alectus* to quiet the *Britains*, who then rebelled under *Caracius*, and pursuing the rebels with a continued hatred, he himself was at length slain in *London*, by *Asclepiodotus* Duke of *Cornwal*, and many 1000 *Romans* with him; and among the rest one *Gallus*; *Alectus*'s Companion, was slain in *London*, at a certain Brook, which was called afterwards by his name, *Gallbrook*, or *Walbrook*; but at long-run *Asclepiodotus* himself was slain by *Coilus* Duke of *Colchester*: This Emperor *Dioclesian* was a great Persecutor of the Christians: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 284. and reigned about three years, and *Maximinianus* who was co-emperor with him about 4 years.

XLV. *Constantius Clorus*; this Emperour coming into *Britain* to subdue the *Calagannians*, and *Picts*, under the command of *Maximian*, who had made himself King, at his being found *Coilus* dead, he married his Daughter the Princess *Helena*, and be-

got on her *Constantine* the Great: This Emperor was a favourer of the *Christians*, though his Predecessor *Dioclesian* had much oppressed them, for in his time was *Alban*, the *Protomartyr* of *England* beheaded at *Holmeburst*, now *St. Albans*: and *Arnold* and *Julius* suffered at *Leicester*, and about a thousand *Christians* suffered at *Litchfield*; This *Constantius* began his Reign *Anno Domini* 291, and reigned about thirteen years, he died at *York*.

XLVI. *Constantius Galerius, Maximianus, Severus, Maxentius, Licinius, and Martinianus*, for the space of eight years the Empire was Ruled by these Men, sometimes one, sometimes another, and sometimes all of them ruling, till at length they were all vanquished by *Constantine* the Great; in these Emperours times were very cruel Torments put in practise against the *Christians*; *Maxentius* used to join the living bodies of the *Christians* with other dead Carcases, and being chained Mouth to Mouth, he caused them to be tumbled up and down: Some think this was the reason why *St. Paul* used that expression in his Epistle to the *Romans*, 7. 24. O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death? In these Emperours times were some petty Wars with *Britain*; The Emperours began their Rule *Anno Domini* 291.

Chap. 3. *so the Rom. Emperors.* 27

three hundred and four, and Reigned about eight years.

XLVII. *Constantinus Magnus*, This Emperor was a *Britain* by Nation, his Father was *Constantius Chlorus*, and his Mother *Hellena* the Daughter of *Coilus*, he did associate with him in the Empire his Sons *Crispus*, *Constantinus*, *Constantius*, and *Constantine*, each of them ruling in some part of the Empire: The Government continued under these Emperors from the year 312, to the year 350. Some petty Wars they had with *Britain*; some Authors affirm that this *Constantine* the Great, beginning to persecute the *Christians*, he was smitten with a *Leprosy* that the *Physicians* left him as incurable; and being asleep one Night he saw a Vision, telling him that if he desired to recover his health, he should recall from exile *Silvester* the *Bishop*, and all the Clergy; which things he performed, and being converted and Baptised, he was immediately cured; and increasing in Devotion, he built many Churches, and among the rest, that of *St. Peters in Rome*, himself digging the Foundation, and carrying away twelve baskets-full of earth, in honour of the twelve Apostles: he built also the City *Constantinople*, and made a Decree for celebrating the *Lords day*, in stead of the *Jewish Sabbath*, in his time was the first famous general Council of *Nice*, against *Arrius* the

Heretick: This Emperor was wont to say, That Age appeared best in four things; *Old Wood best to burn; Old Wine to Drink; Old Friends to trust; Old Authors to Read*, also he said, *There was but this difference between the Death of old Men and young Men, for old Men go to Death, and Death comes to young Men*: he appointed *Silvester* the Bishop of *Rome* to wear a Crown of Gold, but he contented himself with a *Phrygian Miter*; now a tripple Diadem, is thought scarce stately enough for his Successors. This *Constantine* is said to be the first Christian Emperor, as *Lucius* was the first Christian King: the honour of both whose Birth-right *England* doth glory in.

XLVIII. *Julianus* surnamed the Apostate, because he renounc'd the Christian Faith, and writ a Book against Christianity he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 356: and Reigned about seven years; he had no War with *Britain*: being wounded in the War with a poisoned Dart in his left Arm, he took a handful of his Blood, and throwing it into the Air, he blasphemously said, *Veni cisti Galilae*.

XLIX. *Jovinianus*, This Emperour had Peace with *Britain*, he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 363: and Reigned about a year he became a Christian, was Baptized, and caused his whole Army to follow his Example; his common speech was this, *O sha*

might govern wise Men, and wise Men govern me.

L. *Valentinianus*, In his time the *Picts* began to invade *Britain*, but were vanquished by *Theodosius* the Deputy; This Emperour was highly esteemed of all the *Christians*; being a great favourer of them, he forbad Idolatrous Sacrifices by Night, and restored to the Churches their former Priviledges, Liberties, and Possessions which the other Emperors had sold: his usual saying was, *That Gold was tried with the Touchstone, and Men with Gold.*

LI. *Gratianus* and *Valens*, This *Valens* was Uncle to *Gratianus* and Ruled with him four years: beginning his Reign *Anno Domini* 365. he at first recalled *Nazianzen* and *Basil* from Banishment, and was Baptised by *Eudoxius*, but turned *Arrian* afterwards, and persecuted the *Orthodox* Bishops of the *East*, as *Eusebius*, *Pelagius*, *Gregorius*, *Nissenus*, &c. he caused also 80 of the *Christian* Embassadors that were then in *Constantinople*, to be all sent to Sea in one ship, and then the ship to be set on Fire: But as the Emperor *Valens* was very impious, so on the contrary *Gratianus* was very good, for he expell'd out of *Italy* all sorts of *Hereticks*, and all the people being reduced to the Faith of **JESUS CHRIST**, he caused all the ruined Churches to be repaired: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 367: and

reigned 6 years. These Emperours had no War with *Britain*.

LII. *Maximus*, and *Valentinianus junior*. These Emperours Ruled about six years; and begun to Reign *Anno Domini* 373: as some Authors affirm, but *Maximus* his Reign was so short, that some Historians take no notice of him: They had no War with *Britain*.

LIII. *Theodosius*, This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 379. and Reigned about four years, according to some Authors, he had no War with *Britain*, *Fla. Stilica* being the Deputy: in this Emperours time, *Damasus* being Pope, the second General Council was held at *Constantinople*, which was the first held at that place, in his time also were great Losses by Earthquakes in several places both by Sea and Land, which continued about six Months.

LIV. *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, The Reign of these two Copartners began in the year 384. and ended *An. Do.* 402. They had no War with *Britain*: in their time at noon-day a strange Fire from Heaven, penetrating the great Church of *Constantinople*, fastned upon the Bishops seat in the Church and consumed it, afterwards growing up like a Tree fastned upon the Roof and devoured it; and lastly passing the midst of the People without hurting any: to the great amazement of

Chap. 4. *to the Rom. Emperors.* 31

all, seized upon the Senate-house and burnt it to ashes.

LV. *Theodosius junior*, and *Valentinianus*, The Reign of these two Emperours began *Anno Domini* 402. They reigned till the year 450. of which time *Theodosius* reigned only twenty two years: in their time was the third General Council held at *Ephesus*, which was the first held at that place, *Celestinus* being Pope, during the Reign of these Emperors, the *Romans* left *Britain* of their own accord, after they had possessed the same about 597 years, and then shortly after, the *Saxons* made themselves Sovereign Lords and Masters thereof.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Conquest of Britain by the Saxons, as also of the Commencement and Continuance of the several Kingdoms. Of the Heptarchy, with the Names of the Kings Ruling in each Kingdom.

THE *Picts* and *Scots* after the *Romans* had left *Britain*, did much annoy the poor *Britains*, and the *Romans* sent them aid several times, and at their last coming, helped them to build a Wall from Sea to Sea between *England* and *Scotland*, and bidding them

them farewell, desired them to look to themselves, for they would no more undertake such long and hazardous Journeys for their sakes. And now the *Saxons* (after the *Romans* had quite left the Island) under the Command of *Hengist* and *Horfa*, landed at *Ebsfleet* in the Island of *Thanet* in *Kent*, about the year of *Christ* 448: as some Authors affirm, for they differ amongst themselves in this Point. These *Saxons* were sent for by the *Britains* (the *Romans* refusing to come) to aid them against the *Picts* and *Scots* who were got into their Land as far as *Stanford*: the *Britains* intending them the Isle of *Thanet* to live in, that they might be near at hand to afford them help as often as occasion required: but the *Saxons* not contented with the Island of *Thanet*, which the *Britains* had assigned them for their good Service: and having now got good footing in the Land, began to display themselves in their Colours, and made it appear that they intended the best part for themselves, and that the *Britains* should be at their Disposal.

Whereupon the *Britains* Petitioned them and had good Answers: but afterwards had all their goods spoiled and plundered by them. And *Hengist*, at a certain time, appointing the *British* Nobles to meet him on *Salisbury*-Plain, under pretence of a Treaty, did there treacherously cause them to be slain.

lain, giving this Watch word to his Souldiers;
Dem your Seaxes, That is, *Take*
your Swords: at which words, They fell on
 the Nobles and flew them.

It is not certainly known from whence
 these *Saxons* originally descended; but it
 is probably thought from *Saca* a People in
Asia, from whence certain Colonies of them
 being sent out, settled themselves in the
 Coast of *Germany* towards the Northern
 Sea, namely, *Saxony Holsatia*, and the
 adjacent Provinces, and it is said by some
 Authors, That *Hengist* and *Horfa* were Ne-
 phews to *Woden* and *Fria*, the *Saxon* Die-
 ties: in Honour of *Woden* they called the
 Fourth day of the Week *Wodensday*, and the
 Sixth day *Friday*, in Honour of his Wife
Fria.

The *Saxons* used to go singing to the
 Wars, and their Manner was to kill every
 Tenth Captain, and to accept of no Ransom.
 Their Garments were only a *Cassock* clasped
 or (for want whereof) fastned with a *Thorn*,
 and their Weapons were long Swords and
 Battle Axes, and they are reported to be the
 first that used to try by single Combat:
 great Punishers they were of Adultery, and
 their Maids were married but once; the Men
 also were restrained from plurallity of
 Wives, except it were the greater sort for
 Procreation sake; for it was accounted a

34 *A Heptarchy Erected* Chap. 4.

great disgrace amongst them to have no Children.

Together with the *Saxons*, properly so call'd (for they were all comprehended under the general Name of *Saxons*) came over two other People, the *Jutes* and the *Angles*, of whom the first possess a Country lying to the North of the *Cimbrica Chersonesus*; and to this day call'd *Jutland*; the other a little Province in *Denmark*, still call'd *Angel*: of the *Jutes* came the *Kentishmen*, and the men of the *Isle of Wight*, and those over against it: of the *Saxons* came the East, West, and South, *Saxons*; and of the *Angles* came the East and middle *Angles*, that is the *Marches*, and had Middle *England*, that stretcheth West-ward towards the River *Dee* besides *Chester*; and to *Severn* besides *Shrewsbury*, and so to *Bristol* and Eastward towards the Sea; and Southward, to *Thames*, and so to *London*: and Northward, to *Humber*, and so down Westward to the River *Mersey*, and so to the West-Sea: also of the *Angles* came the men of *Northumberland*. Of all these three People, *Hengist* and *Horsa*, were the Principal Leaders, at their first arrival, but are said to have been descended particularly from the *Angles*.

This *Hengist* got Possession of *Kent*, by the Gift of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*. The *Saxons* were driven by the *Britains*, and

After several Skirmishes with them, back to their Ships again in the *Isle of Thanet*; but through Treacherous fair words, *Hengist* got footing again amongst the *Britains*; and by Degrees the *Saxons* erected an *Heptarchy* here in *Britain*; and divided it into Seven Kingdoms, as followeth; viz.

- | | | |
|------------------|----|-----------------|
| 1. Kent, | SS | 5. Northumber- |
| 2. South-Saxons, | | land, |
| 3. West-Saxons, | | 6. Mercia, |
| 4. East-Saxons, | | 7. East-Angles. |

Each of which Kingdoms had a continued Succession of Several **KINGS**: but Authors do somewhat differ in their Names, and in the Commencement and Continuance of their Reigns, as also in the Commencement and Continuance of the said **KINGDOMS**; some making them to begin at one time, and some at another: but that which is most commonly received as the truest Relation, is as followeth: Nevertheless, with submission to those who are better able to discover the Truth with more certainty.

First, of the Kingdom of *KENT*; this contained only *Kent*: it began *Anno 455*, continued 372 years, and ended 827. whose Succession of Kings take as followeth; they be accounted Seventeen in number.

1. *Hengist*

1. *Hengist*, this was the first Saxon Invader, as is before declared: and he made himself first King of *Kent*; he began his Reign over it, *Anno* 455. and reigned 34 years.

2. *Eske*, or *Osea*, After him the Inhabitants were called *Eskins*: his Reign began the year 490: he reigned twenty four years.

3. *Osta*; He began his Reign *Anno* 513. and reigned 20 years.

4. *Imerick*; his Reign over this Kingdom began *Anno* 533. and ended 562. In his time was the fourth General Council, and the second that was held at *Constantinople*, *Anno* 553.

5. *Ethelbert*; This was the first Christian King of this Kingdom of *Kent*, whom see for his Remarkable Actions amongst the petty Monarchs, Chap. VI. This King began his Reign in the year 562. and reigned 36 years King.

6. *Edbald*; This King was converted by *Lawrence*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*: he had married his Mother in Law, after his Fathers death: after his Conversion he sent again for *Melitus* and *Iustus*, to their Bishopricks, who had fled out of the Land during his Idolatry. He began his Reign 618. and reigned 24 years.

7. *Ercombert*, his Reign began *Anno* 642. and he Reigned 24 years: he suppressed

fed the Temples of Idols, and Commanded the Fast of *Lent* to be kept.

8. *Egbert*, He murdered his two Nephews, *Ethelred*, and *Ethelbert*, casting their Bodies into a River: he began his Reign *An.* 666. and Reigned 9 years.

9. *Lothaire*, This King was shot through with a Dart, in the bloody Battel which *Ethelred* the *Mercian* and *Edrick* the *South-Saxon* fought against him; his Reign began the year 675. and lasted 11 years: in his time was the fifth General Council, and the third that was held at *Constantinople*, *Agatho* being then Bishop of *Rome*.

10. *Edrick*, he being slain in the Civil Wars against the Subjects, left the Kingdom so torn with Dissentions, that after his Death, it was 6 years without a King: he began his Reign 686. and reigned 2 years.

11. *Witbred*, Six years after his Brother's Death, *Anno* 694. this Man was made King; paying a great Sum of Money to *Inas* for it; he reigned 33 years.

12. *Edbert*, He began his Reign 727. and reigned 23 years, in the fourth year whereof there appeared two fearful Comets.

13. *Ethelbert*, This King's Reign began in the year 750. and continued eleven years.

14. *Alrick*, He was slain in the Battel against *Offa*, at *Otteford*, his Reign began *Anno* 761. and he reigned 34 years; in his
time

time was the Sixth General Council held the second time at *Nice*.

15. *Ethelbert*; This man usurped the Kingdom, but was afterwards taken Prisoner by *Kenwolf*, and carried Captive into *Mercia*, where afterwards *Kenwolf*, at the Dedication of his Church founded at *Winchcomb*, at the High Alter, in the presence of 10 Dukes, and 13 Bishops, cleared him: His Reign began 795. and he reigned 3 years.

16. *Cuthred*; He was made King by *Kenwolf*, Anno 798. and reigned three years.

17. *Baldred*; This man began his Reign in the year 806. and after 18 years space was forced to fly his kingdom, and leave it to *Kenwolf* King of *Mercia*, who about the year 827. annexed it to his Kingdom of *Mercia*.

The Second Kingdom, was the Kingdom of *South-Saxons*: and this contained *Sussex* and *Surry*: and had the Successions of 4 Kings: the Kingdom began Anno 488. continued 133 years, and ended Anno Domini 621. the Kings follow.

1. *Ella*; This man brought a fresh Supply of *Germans* to the Relief of his Countrymen, and landed at *Shoreham* in *Sussex*, about 34 years after the first coming of the

Chap. 4. of the South-Saxons. 39

Saxons; and brought his three Sons, *Cymen*, *Plectinger*, and *Cissa* with him, but at length was inforced to send for more Aid to fight the *Britains*; and then he totally routed them, forcing them into a Wood on the South of *Kent*, called *Andresleger*, near the Haven of *Lyme*, This Wood was 40 miles in length, and 30 in breadth, and so he made himself first King of the *South-Saxon Kingdom*: He began his Reign *Anno*, 488. and reigned thirty two years.

2. *Cissa*; He founded *Chichester* and *Chisbury*, and yielded a certain Tribute to *Cherdick*, King of the *West-Saxons*, for the maintenance of his Wars against the *Britains*: His Reign began in the year 520. and he reigned, as some account, 76 years.

3. *Ethelwolf*; this Prince began his Reign *Anno* 596. and reigned 25 years, he was slain in Battel by *Ceadwel*, a Banished Prince of the *West-Saxons*: his Conversion was by Bishop *Wilfride*, if we give credit to *Bede*: but the History of Saint *Swithin* saith, it was by *Berinus* Bishop of *Dorchester*.

4. *Barthun* and *Aubun*: These two Dukes, banishing *Ceadwel* after *Ethelwolf*'s death, were afterwards overcome by him, and *Barthun* slain, with whom died the Kingdom.

The *West-Saxon Kingdom*: within whose Limits were reckoned *Cornwal*, *Devon-shire*, *Dorset-shire*, *Somerset-shire*,

shire, Wiltshire, Southampton-shire, and Bark-shire, began about the year 501, continued about 515 years, and ended *Anno 1116.* and boasted in the Succession of Seventeen Kings: to wit,

1. *Cherdick*; This man was a valiant Captain of the Low Country-Germans; and entered this Island about the year 495. he fought a great Battel against the Britains and slew *Natanleon* one of their great Princes: This *Cherdick* was the first *West-Saxon King*: and began his Reign over that Kingdom, *Anno 501.* and reigned 33 years.

2. *Kenrick*; He began to Reign *Anno 534.* and reigned 26 years: he gave the Britains two great overthrows, the one at *Shrewsbury* in *Wiltshire*, and the other at *Banbury* in *Oxfordshire*: he was with his Father *Cherdick* also in several of the Battels against the Britains.

3. *Chewlin*; See what memorable Accidents happened in his time, in the VI Chapter among the Petty Monarchs; He began his Reign *Anno Domini 560.* and reigned 33 years.

4. *Clearlick*; He overthrew his Uncle *Chewlin* at *Wannes-ditch* in *Wilt-shire*, and so obtained the Kingdom, *Anno 593.* and reigned 6 years.

5. *Chelwolf*; He began his Reign the year 598: and being assaulted by the Britains

Chap. 4. of the West-Saxons. 41

Scots, and Picts, after 14 years Reign he died in the Wars.

6. *Kingills*; This Prince at *Beandune* fought the *Britains*, and flew above 1000 of them: he made Peace with *Penda* King of *Mercia*: and was the first *Christian* King of the *West-Saxons*: he was converted by *Berinus*, to whom he gave *Dorchester*; his Reign began *Anno* 612. and continued about 11 years.

7. *Kenwald*; He conquered the *Britains* at *Pennum*, but afterwards driven out of his Kingdom by *Penda* King of *Mercia*, whose sister he had married and turned her away, but being Baptized by Bishop *Felix*, and receiving his Wife again, he received with her his Kingdom also, he began his Reign 643. and reigned 31 years.

8. *Euskin*; His Reign began *Anno* 675. and continued about two years: He fought a great Battel with *Wolfere* King of *Mercia* at *Idamheaford*, where many *Saxons* were slain on both sides.

9. *Kentwin*; This King was a great scourge to the poor *Britains* causing them to fly into Rocks and Mountains for Safety: he began his Reign *Anno* 677. and reigned 9 years.

10. *Ceadwald*; He flew *Ethelwolf* King of the *South-Saxons* in Battel, and after him *Arthun* another Prince thereof: he spilt much *Christian* blood in *Kent* also: but at length

length was baptized by Pope *Sergius* at *Rome*, and was named *Peter* : he began his Reign *Anno* 686 : and reigned about 37 years.

11. *Ina*. This King began his Reign *Anno* 688. and reigned 37 years : he gave a great overthrow to the *Britains*, and fought Charles the Great King of *Mercia*, bringing the *Southern Saxons* Kingdom also into a Province, and annexing it to the *West-Saxons* Kingdom : he made several good Laws, translated by *Lambert* out of the *Saxon* Language : he founded the Abby of *Glastenbury* and afterwards went to *Rome* on Pilgrimage, where he died. He caused every Householder that had goods of one kind in his house to the value of 100 pence, to pay the Pope yearly a penny, which was called *Lammás-day*, this Tax afterwards was called *Peter-pence*.

12. *Ethellard* ; In this Kings time appeared two blazing-Stars ; he was much embroiled by *Oswald* a *Norman* ; his Reign began *Anno Domini* 726 : and continued four years.

13. *Cuthred*, He began his Reign *Anno* 730 and Reigned fourteen years : he made Peace with *Ethelbald* King of *Mercia*, and they both joined in War against the *Britains*, and gave them a great overthrow : at length Earl *Adelm* one of his Subjects Rebelled against him.

Chap. 4. of the West-Saxons. 43

14. *Sigebert*; He caused Earl *Cumra* to be slain, for telling him of his Vices and Cruelties towards his Subjects, upon which occasion his Subjects Rebelled against him, and drove him into the Woods, where he was slain by a Swine-herd, Servant to Earl *Cumra*; he Reigned about one year, and began his Rule 754.

15. *Kenwolf*, He began his Government 755, and ruled twenty nine years, he several times overthrew the *Britains*, but was at length overthrown himself by *Offa* King of *Mercia*, and not long after at *Merton*, whither he was retired to visit a *Paramour* he spent there, he was set upon by *Kineard* *Siberts* brother, whom he had banisht, and his Servants being overpower'd by *Kineard's* followers) slain in the Skirmish: but *Kineard* being immediately pursued by *Offa's* Captain of the Guards, after a Stout resistance fell in the Combat, with all his Company being in number 80: then *Osricus* took the King's body and buried it at *Winchester*.

16. *Brithrick*, This King was unwittingly poisoned by the Queen, he taking the Poison which she had prepared for one of his minions, whereupon she fled into *France*, and there died miserably: several strange prodigies appeared in this Kings Reign; he began his Reign Anno 784. and reigned 16 years.

17. *Egbert*; He was the first sole Monarch of *England*: See more of him in the Seventh Chapter: his Reign began *Anno* 800. of this Kingdom, and continued 36 years: after which he reigned 17 years as sole Monarch, having reduced *England* into a Monarchy, *Anno* 827.

The next Kingdom we come unto is the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*, which contained *Essex* and *Middlesex*; whose beginning was *Anno* 522. It's Continuation 305 years: and its Expiration *An. D.* 827. It had a Succession of 14 Kings followeth.

1. *Erchenwine*; He began to Rule of this Kingdom, *Anno* 527. and reigned 5 years.

2. *Sledda*; this King reigned nine years.

3. *Sebert*; He was converted by *Milesius* the first Bishop of Saint *Pauls* in *London*: which Church was founded by *Sebert*, *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*: here formerly stood a Temple dedicated to *Diana*: This King began his Reign *Anno* 596. and reigned 21 years, he was the first *Christian* King of this Kingdom.

4. *Sered*; He began his Reign *Anno* 617. and reigned 6 years: he banished *Milesius* prohibiting his Prophanation of the *Lord's Table*: and was afterwards slain by King *Redwald* the *West-Saxon* King.

5. *Sigebert I.* This King began his Reign Anno 623. and reigned 23 years.

6. *Sigebert II.* He was Baptized by Bishop *Finman*, through the perswasion of *Osric* King of *Northumberland*: and having so much Clemency, two of his Brethren furthered him, after he had Reigned 15 years: he began his Reign Anno 646.

7. *Swithelm*; he began his Reign Anno 651. and reigned 3 years: he was Baptized by Bishop *Cedda*; *Edelwald* King of the *East-Angles* being his Godfather.

8. *Sigbere*; he turned *Apostate*, but being brought to the Faith again by the Industry of *Wulfere* King of the *Mercians*, he afterwards caused Idolatrous Temples and Altars to be demolished: in his time was a great plague: he began his Reign Anno 664: and reigned 5 years.

9. *Sebba*; He changed his Princely Robes to a Religious Habit in the Monastery of *Paul's* in *London*; leaving his Kingdom to *Sigherd*, after he had reigned thirty years: his Reign began Anno 669.

10. *Sigherd*; he began his Reign Anno 669: and reigned 7 years.

11. *Seofrid*; his Reign began 706. and he reigned 7 years.

12. *Offa*; he abandoned his Kingdom, and went to *Rome*, and was there shorn a Monk, and died: he began his Reign 714. and reigned 8 years.

13. *Selred*; He began his Reign 722. and reigned 38 years.

14. *Suthred*, This King was expelled from the Kingdom, when he had reigned about years, by *Egbert* King of the *West-Saxons* who made it a Province, and adjoyned it to his own Kingdom, about the year 827.

The Kingdom of *Northumberland* comes next in order, Comprehending *Tork-shire*, *Durham*, *Lancashire*, *Westmerland*, *Cumberland*, and *Northumberland*: It began 547, continued 319 years, and ended 866. as it is reckoned by some, though it doth not challenge a Succession of Kings so long: for I finde only the Kings following.

1. *Ida* and *Ella*; Their Reign began 547. and continued 42 years; but about the first 15 years thereof were past, there were these five Copartners following admitted to Reign with *Ella*. They all began their Reigns Anno 562. and reigned as followeth:

2. *Adda*, 7 years.

3. *Elappen*, 5 years.

4. *Theodwald*, 1 year.

5. *Fræthulf*, 7 years.

6. *Theodrick*, 7 years.

7. *Ethelrick*, He began his Reign Anno 589. and reigned 4 years.

Chap. 4. of the East-Saxons. 47

8. *Ethelfride*; he miserably oppressed the Britains, and conquered *Edanaden* King of the *Scots* at *Deoſaſton*: and the ſame year Saint *Auguſtine* in the miſt of Winter, after he had Chriſtned ten thouſand Engliſh men in the River *Swale* in *Yorkſhire*, perceiving his Death to approach, he hereupon named one *Laurence* for his Succeſſor. This *Ethelfride* marching to *Weſt-eſter* flew there both the *Britiſh* Souldiers and harmleſs Monks, and at the Monastery *Banger* he flew between eleven and twelve hundred Monks, and overthrew the *Britiſh* Caſt: he baniſhed Prince *Edwin*, who flying to *Redwald* King of the *East-Angles*, they two joyned againſt *Ethelfride*, and flew him, when he had reigned 33 years. He began his Reign Anno 593.

9. *Edwine*, After *Ethelfride's* Death, Anno 626. began his Reign, and Reigned about ſeven years; In his baniſhment a Viſion appeared to him, aſſuring him of the Kingdom upon condition he would turn Chriſtian, which he promiſed to do; ſo the Viſion left him, and laying his hand on *Edwine's* head, bid him remember that ſign; but *Edwine* after he had obtained the Kingdom, forgot his Promiſe, and could not be ſworn to turn Chriſtian, inſomuch that *Paganus*, who had much ſolicited him to it, began to deſpair of it: ſo the Viſion appeared to *Paganus*, and bid him lay his hand on the King's head

head, and ask him if he remembered the sign; as soon as *Paulinus* did this to the King, he was ready to fall down at his feet and was presently Baptized by *Paulinus* at *York*, with many of his Nobles. He caused Brazen-Dishes to be chained at every Fountain, for Passengers to serve themselves with Water.

10. *Osrick*; He began his Reign *Anno* 633. and Reigned one year, he was slain by *Cadwal*, a King of the *Britains*.

11. *Oswald*, See the Actions of this King and the next in Chap. the sixth: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 634. and reigned 9 years.

12. *Oswye*; He Reigned 28 years, and began his Reign *Anno* 643.

13. *Egfride*; He warred against *Ethelred* King of *Mercia*, but not without great loss to himself; and invading the *Irish* also, his fortune being worse there, he was slain in the Mountains; when he had reigned sixteen years, beginning his Rule from the year, 671.

14. *Alfrid*, He began his reign in the year 686. and Reigned twenty years.

15. *Osfred*; He being a great Whoremaster, not forbearing vailed *Nuns*, a person being secure from his Lust, was at length Murdered by his two kinsmen *Kentred* and *Oswick*, the two succeeding Kings.

Chap. 4. of Northumberland. 49

his Reign began *Anno* 706, and lasted 9 years.

16. *Kenred*; his Reign began 716. he reigned two years.

17. *Oswick*; he began his reign *Anno* 728. and reigned 11. years.

18. *Ceolnulf*, he, after he had reigned eight years, became a *Monk* in *Holy-Island*: his time, the last year of his Reign, appeared two great blazing Stars, one before Sun-set, the other after Sun-rising, which continued a fortnight.

19. *Egbert*; he began his Reign *Anno* 782. and after twenty years Reign turned *Monk*.

20. *Oswulph*, he began his reign 758. and was Murthered by his Servants at *Micthwoughton*, when he had reigned 1 year.

21. *Edilwald*, He was slain by *Alured* Successor: in the sixth year of his reign: began his Reign *Anno* 759.

22. *Alured*; He began his Reign 765. when he had reigned nine years was exiled the Kingdom by his Subjects.

23. *Ethelred*; He was banished the Kingdom by two of his Nobles *Edilbald* & *Herebert*, about the fifth year of his reign: and about sixteen years after return again, his Government being disliked, was after seven years second Reign slain by his Subjects, after whose Death the Inhabitants for thirty years were ruled by Usur-

D

pers,

pers ; He began his reign *Anno* 774.

24. *Alfwald* ; He began his Reign 774 and was murdered by the Conspiracy of *Siga* in the 11 year of his Reign.

25. *Ofred*, he began his Reign *Anno* 774 and when he had reigned 1 year, was expelled the Kingdom by his Subjects.

The Large Kingdom of *Mercia*, contained the Counties of *Huntington*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Northampton*, *Leicestershire*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, *Oxford*, *Cheshire*, *Shropshire*, *Gloucester-shire*, *Worcestershire*, *Staffordshire*, *Warwick-shire*, *Buckinghamshire*, *Bedford-shire*, and *Hampshire* ; It began in the year 582 : continued about 292 years, and ended 874. The Succession of Kings were these following.

1. *Crida*, This King began his Reign 582, and reigned 12 years : he first founded this large Kingdom.

2. *Wibba*, He began his Reign 594, reigned twenty years, he thinking the Kingdom too little, enlarged it, incroaching on his Neighbours the *Britains*.

3. *Georle*, His Reign Commenced 614, and continued ten years.

4. *Penda*, He slew in Battel *Edwin* *Oswald* Kings of *Northumberland*, *Sigebert* *Egfrid*, and *Anna* Kings of the *East-Saxons*, and forced *Redwald* King of the *West-Saxons*.

Saxons out of his Country; but at length he was slain in Battel by *Oswye* King of *Nor-humberland*, after he had reigned about thirty two years: he began his Reign *Anno* 24.

5. *Peada* or *Wedda*, He was the first *Chri-ian* King of *Mercia*, and about the third year of his Reign was Murthered, either by the Treachery of his Wife or Mother: his reign began *Anno* fix hundred fifty six.

6. *Wolfere*: See the Actions of this King and the seven succeeding Kings, among the thirty Monarchs, *Chap. 6*. He began his reign *Anno* 659, and Reigned seventeen years.

7. *Ethelred*, began his Reign *Anno* 675, and Reigned 29 years.

8. *Kenred*, began *Anno* 704, and reign-4 years.

9. *Chelred*, began *Anno* 709, and reign-7 years.

10. *Ethelbald*, began *Anno* 716, and reigned 42 years.

11. *Offa*, began *Anno* 758, and reigned years.

12. *Egfrid*, began *Anno* 797, and reign-4 Months.

13. *Kenwalf* began *Anno*, 797, and reign-22 years.

14. *Kenelm*; He was Murthered by *Osbert* his Teacher, through the instigation of *Quendride*, the Kings own Sister; he

began his Reign *Anno* 819, and reigned about 5 months.

15. *Ceolwolve*, By the Instigation of *Bernulfe*, after one year's Rule, was driven out by his Subjects.

16. *Bernulfe*, Having gotten the Kingdom, had but little comfort in the injoyment, first being encountred by *Egbert* the *West-Saxon*; and afterwards by the *East-Angles* by whom he was slain in the third year of his Reign; he began to rule *Anno* 821.

17. *Ludecan*; He began his Reign *Anno* 824, and in his second year was slain by *Egbert* and the *East-Angles*.

18. *Witlase*; He was also overcome by King *Egbert* the *West-Saxon*, in the thirteenth year of his Reign, which began *Anno* 826.

19. *Berthulf*; he began his Reign *Anno* 839, and reigned 13 years; and then was forced to leave his Country by the conquest and usage of the *Danes*.

20. *Burdred*; He, after several fights with the *Danes*, at length became Victor, fresh supplies landing again, he was forced to fly out of the Land: he began his reign 852, and reigned about twenty years.

Now we come to the last of the Saxon Kingdoms, which was called the Kingdom of the *East-Angles*: This contained

Chap. 4. East-Angles. 53

folk, Norfolk, Cambridge and Ely Island: It began *Anno* 575, continued 353 years, and ended *Anno* 914, and had a Succession of 15 Kings, as followeth.

1. *Uffa*; He began to Rule 575, and reigned 7 years.

2. *Titulus*; He began his Reign *Anno* five hundred eighty three, and reigned about thirty two years.

3. *Redwald*; See his Actions among the petty Monarchs, *Chap.* 6. his Reign began in the year 616, and he reigned 8 years.

4. *Erpenwald*, He began his Reign *Anno* 624, and Reigned twelve years, he was brought to the Faith of *Christ*, through the persuasions of *Edwine* King of *Northumberland*, for which cause he was murdered by one *Ricbebert*: he was the second *Ckriftian* King of this Kingdom, and *Redwald* the first.

5. *Sigebert*; He began his Rule in the year 636, and reigned two years, he abandoned the Court and Country during his Father *Redwalds* Reign; and afterwards, returning out of *France*, he brought the light of the Gospel into his Dominions, and after two years Reign, shored himself a Monk, and resigned his Kingdom; he was afterwards slain in Battel by wicked *Penda*.

6. *Egrick*; He began to Reign 638, and

reigned four years: he was slain by *Penda* and so was his Successor *Anna*.

7. *Anna*, began 642, reigned 12 years.

8. *Ethelbert*, He was slain in Battel by *Oswine* King of *Northumberland*, for siding with *Penda*, he began his Reign 654, and reigned about two years.

9. *Edelwald*, began his Reign Anno 658 and Reigned 8 years.

10. *Aldulfe*, began 664, and reigned 11 years.

11. *Elswolfe*, began 683, and reigned 11 years.

12. *Beorne*, began 690, and reigned 11 years.

13. *Ethelred*, began 714, and reigned 35 years.

14. *Ethelbert*, he was sent for by *Offa* Mercian King, who promised him his Daughter, but instead thereof he gave him Death to Imbrace, he being murdered by the instigation of *Quindride* the Queen: he began his Reign Anno 749, and Reigned 11 years.

15. *Edmund*, He was besieged in *Frammingham* Castle by the *Danes*, and being taken Prisoner by them, was beaten with cudgels and scourged, but *Edmund* still holding on the name of the Lord *Iesus*, it so enraged them, that they took him and tied him to a stake and shot him to Death with many Arrows, and afterwards cut off his head,

th

threw it in a Bush: he began his Reign *An.*
94. but how long he reigned is not agreed
in by Authors.

CHAP. V.

Of the British Princes who withstood the
Saxons Conquest, being accounted 13, as
followeth.

Vortigern, This man being chosen
King of the *Britains* (after he had
first treacherously made away *Constantius*
his Predecessor) intended the like to *Aure-*
lius, *Ambrosius* and *Uter Pendragon*,
who were the Brothers of *Constantius*, where-
upon they were conveyed to their Friends
in *Little-Britain*, for their safety against his
Tyranny: Being sadly pestered with the
Picts and *Scots*, he sends for the *Saxons* to
his Aid, and having through their assistance
overcome his Enemies: *Hengist* the *Saxon*
leader, getting into favour with the King,
begged of him so much ground as an Ox-
hide would compass, which was easily gran-
ted: so the same being cut into thongs, it in-
creased so much ground that a Fort was
built upon it, called *Thong-Castle*, where
Hengist settled himself.

Hengist was no sooner arriv'd, but sever-

ral of his Friends came over after him, and amongst the rest comes *Rowena* his Daughter, with whom *Vortigern* was much taken and for her sake turned away his lawful *Christian* Wife, and afterwards his own Daughter begotten on her becomes his Bedfellow, on whom he begot a Son called *Faustus*, who, as some Authors deliver, did weep himself blind for the Abomination of his Parents: for those things, and his too much kindness to the *Saxons*, after sixteen years Reign, he was deposed by his Subjects and his Son *Vortigern* made King: after whose Death he was restored again, but falling again into his wicked courses, after six years second Reign, he with his incestuous Wife were both consumed to Ashes, in a Castle of his own founding in *Wales*, which was set on fire by *Aurelius Ambrosius*, his Successor: This King began his Reign *Ann. 438*, and reigned in all 22 years.

2. *Vortimer*; He reigned prudently forty years, which was the time of his Fathers deposition, and won four Set-Battels against the *Saxons*, and put them to such a strait that they were forced to betake themselves into the *Isle of Thanet*, the place of their first landing, and then Petitioned to return into their own Country, leaving their Families and Possessions behind them: but before he could compleat the utter Conquest of the *Saxons*, he was by *Rowena* their favorite

Chap. 5. *that opposed the Saxons.* 57

poysoned: Upon which *Vortigern* being restored, enters upon his second Government; and *Hengist* now returning again, the King with his *British* Nobles makes head against him, and a Treaty being agreed upon, and *Salisbury-Plain* being the place appointed, here the *British* Nobles were treacherously slain by *Hengist's* Souldiers. And now King *Vortigern* with his Incestuous Wife are taken and immured up in a Castle in *Wales*; as is shewed before.

3. *Aurelius Ambrosius*; This Man overcame *Hengist* the Saxon in *Tork-shire*, and cut off his head, and took his Son *Octa* Prisoner; but afterwards falling sick at *Winchester*, *Passentius* the youngest Son of *Vortigern*, sent one *Eopa* in shew of a Physician, who gave him Poyson instead of Physick, of which he died, and was buried in *Chorea Gigantum*, or *Stone-henge* in *Salisbury-Plain*, which he by the help of *Merlin's* Inchantment (as it is said) brought out of *Ireland*, and placed here in memory of the *British* Nobles here slain, *Uter Pendragon* was here buried also: *Aurelius Ambrosius* gave name to the adjacent Town calling it *Ambrose-bury*, now *Amesbury*. His King began his Reign Anno 466, and reigned 32 years.

4. *Uter Pendragon*, He was brother to *Aurelius Ambrosius*, and encountred the Saxons, taking Prisoners *Ebusa* and *Octa*.

two of *Hengist's* Sons, but afterwards, Whilest he lay letter'd in the unlawful Love of *Lady Igren*, the Duke of *Cornwall's* Wife, in the mean time the two Prisoners escaped from their Keepers, and advanced into the field again, where they were met again by the King, and *Ebusa* and *Oeta* slain, and their *Saxons* put to the rout; and shortly after *Uter* died of Poyson, put into a Well of which he used to drink, having reigned eighteen years: his Reign began Anno 498.

5. *Arthur*; He was Son to *Uter Pendragon* begotten on *Lady Igren*; this is that King *Arthur* of whom so many Incredible things are reported in the *Monkish Legendaries*, that they make his true Atchievements questionable: He warred against the *Saxons*, and chased *Colgerne* their Captain from his Camp in *Northumberland* to *York*, from whence he escaped into *Germany*: and returned with 70 Sail of Ships into *Scotland*: Whereupon *Arthur* sent for his Nephew *Howel*, King of *Little Britain* who came in person to his Aid.

He fought twelve Battels with the *Saxons* the 1. at the Mouth of the River *Gleyn*, the 2, 3, 4. and 5, on *Douglas's* Banks: the 6 on the River *Bassus*; the 7, in the Wood *Callidon*, or *Celidon* near *Lincoln*: the 8 near the Castle *Guinien*: the 9, in *Wales* the 10, at *Rithewood*: the 11, on the Hill *Agned Castergonion*: and 12 at *Bader*
hill

Chap. 5. that opposed the Saxons. 59

hills, where he flew 140 Saxons with his own hands, some say 800.

The Reliques of this *Arthur's Round Table* are shown at *Winchester*: and of the 24 Seats thereof amongst the *Welsh, Lancelot, Tristram* and *Gaiven*; were of his chiefest Knights, he began his Reign *Anno 516* and reigned 26 years: he was buried, as some Authors affirm, in the Vale of *Avelon*, besides *Glastenbury*; and about 600 years after, in King *Henry the II.* time, his body was taken up, and translated into the Church.

6. *Constantine*; He was Son to *Cador* Duke of *Cornwal*, and Cousin to *Arthur*: He flew the two Sons of *Mordred* King of the *Picts*, the one at the Altar in *St. Paul's London*; the other at *Winchester*; to which places they were fled for Sanctuary: but himself was afterwards slain by *Aurelius Conanus* his Successor: he began his Reign *Anno 542.* and reigned 3 years.

7. *Aurelius Conanus*; He put several of his Subjects to death, imprisoned his Uncle, and flew his two Sons for no cause at all, but because they were lawful Heirs between him and the Crown: he began his Reign *Anno 545.* and reigned 33 years.

8. *Vortiporus*; He is recorded by some to have fought several Battels with the *Saxons*, and to have been a Valiant Defender of his Country: but *Guildas* accuses him of

most hainous Murthers and Adulteries; He began his Reign, *Anno* 578. and reigned 3 years.

9. *Malgo Conanus*, Nephew to the last King: he is branded with the sin of Sodomy, and the Murder of his Uncle: *Guildas* calls him a Tawny Butcher, a Bear, a Contemner of Religion, and an Oppressor of the Clergy: words as unfit for a Clergy-man to give, as a King to bear. Some say, that hereupon he out of Remorse of Conscience betook himself to a Monastery; but he quickly threw off his Cowl again, and ended his life in his former desperate Courses: He was a comely person, and began his Reign *Anno* 581. and reigned five years.

10. *Careticus*; He was forced to fly into *Chichester* for his safety, to which place the Saxons, and one *Gurmund* a great Pirate followed him, and by a Stratagem of tying fire to the feet of Sparrows (they lighting amongst some dry Straw) set the City on fire and consumed it: But *Careticus* escaping hence, ended his Life in the Mountains in *Wales*, whither he was fled: He began his Reign *Anno* 586. and reigned 3 years.

11. *Cadwan*; This Man, after 24 years Civil Dissention, was made King: during which Stirs, *Augustine* the Monk, sent hither by Pope *Gregory* to convert the Saxons, carrying himself too high at a meeting with the

Chap. 5. that opposed the Saxons. 61

the *British* Bishops, at a place thereupon called *Austin's-Oak* in *Worcester-shire*, no Agreement could be made amongst them; upon which Account (through *Austin's* means as is thought) a Massacre was executed upon the harmless Monks at *Bangor*, 2000 of them being slain by the wicked *Ethelfride* King of *Northumberland*: Whereupon *Cadwan* and *Ethelfride* met in the Field for Bat-tel, but a Peace was concluded on, and Amity continued during these King's lives: This King began his Reign *Anno* 613. and reigned 22 years.

12. *Cadwallo*; He was Son to *Cadwan*, he warred strongly against the *Saxons*, and joyning with *Penda* the Pagan King of the *Mercians*, slew good King *Edwine* of *Northumberland*, and his Son Prince *Offride*: the two Apostates also *Osrick* and *Eaufride* Kings of *Deira* and *Bernicia* were slain by *Cadwallo*: He began his Reign *Anno* 635. and reigned 48 years.

13. *Cadwallader*, Son to *Cadwallo*: In his time there was such a Famine and Pestilence, that the Living were scarce able to bury the Dead, which continued the space of 11 years, so that the Land became in a manner desolate: in so much that the King betook himself beyond the Seas, and went to his Cousin *Altan* King of *Little Britain* in *France*. The *Saxons* taking Advantage of these Miseries, lamentably oppressed the
poor

poor *Britains*; to whose Aid *Cadwallader* was once about to have returned, but afterwards being over-swayed by contrary thoughts, and diverted by a Dream, he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and receiving the Habit of Religion from Pope *Sergius*, he there died and was interred: with whom died all the hopes of the *Britains*: and for the *Saxons* became Sovereign Lords and Masters of this Island: This King began his Reign *Anno 685.* and reigned about four years.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Saxon Princes who incroached upon one anothers Territories, and so became Petty Monarchs of some certain Counties only in Britain: they are accounted to be about 14, as followeth.

1. **C***Heulne*; He fought against *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*: and at *Wimbleton* defeated his Army: and slew two of his Dukes, and this is said to have been the first Battel that was among the *Saxons* themselves: he gave a great Overthrow also to the *Britains* shortly after at *Bedford*, and surprised four of their Towns; *Liganburgh*, *Ailsbury*, *Bensington* and *Evesham*. And about six years after he fought the *Britains*

again

again at *Dearham*, and slew *Coinmagil*, *Candigan* and *Farmnagil* three of the *British* Kings, surprising also three of their Cities, *Gloucester*, *Bath*, and *Cirencester*. And not long after this, encountering the *Britains* again at *Wodnesbeoth*, he was there put to flight, and his Son Prince *Cuth* slain: this Victory was obtained against him by the help of the *Saxons* under the Command of *Cealrick*, *Chewline's* Nephew.

This King began his Reign, *Anno* 561, reigned 33 years, to whom therefore we give the place of the first petty Monarch.

2. *Ethelbert*; In this Kings time it was that *Gregory* Arch-Deacon of *Rome*, chanced to espy certain Youths of this Island there to be sold, and seeing them very fair, demanded from whence they came, it was told him from *Britain*, out of the Province *De Ira*; Ah!-said he, *It is great pity but their Country should be delivered de Ira Dei, from the wrath of God*: And afterwards *Gregory* being made Pope, he sent *Augustine* the Monk, and forty others in his company to this Island, about the year 596. And their first Address was to this King *Ethelbert*, who allowed them *Canterbury* for their part, with Liberty to convert as many of his Subjects as they could; so here they Preached, and it is reported that ten thousand were Baptized by them in one day. And the King seeing their holy Lives and Doctrine

Doctrine, was also converted and Baptised Anno 596, and about the 36 year of his Age, and fourth year of his Reign, and afterwards he bestowed *Canterbury* on *Austine*.

After this *Austine* calls a *Synod*, at which seven *British* Bishops appear, but refused to associate themselves with *Austine*, they disgusting his Pride; so, shortly after this a great contention arose between *Augustine* and the *British* Bishops, about the Feast of *Easter*, but at length they were reconciled, and it was agreed that the Feast should be kept the first Sabbath after the first full Moon in the first month, which was afterwards Ratified by the *Nicene* Council: This King was the only means of the Conversion of *Sebert* King of the *East-Angles*, and assisted him in the building of *St. Pauls* Church in *London*; this *Ethelbert* built also the Church of *St. Andrews* in *Rocheſter*. And, at his instigation, a Citizen of *London* built the Church of *St. Peter* on the West side of *London*, in a place called the Island of *Thorns*, now called *Westminster*: and it was so called, because this Minister stood Westward of *St. Pauls*: some say, this *St. Peter* was built by King *Sebert*, and being grown ruinous in tract of time, *Edward* the Confessor Rebuilt it, and liberally endowed it.

This *Ethelbert*, was the fifth King of *Kent*, and second petty Monarch, he began his Reign

Reign *Anno* 595, as Monarch, and reigned 23 years, having reigned thirty three years before this, King of *Kent*.

3. *Redwald*, This King turned an *Apostate* after he had received Baptism; and *Edwine* King of *Northumberland* flying to him for succour, he intended to Murther him, but was with-held by his Wife: And afterwards *Edwine* and he joyning together against *Ethelfride* of *Northumberland*, flew him in Battel; *Edwine* gained the Kingdom and Crown.

This *Redwald* was third King of the *East-Angles*, and 3 Monarch, he began his Reign *Anno* 616, and reigned eight years.

4. *Edwine*, This King subdued all the Coasts of *Britain*, and added the Islands of the *Hebrides* to his Dominions, but the then *West-Saxons* King, envying *Edwine's* success, sent one *Enmerus* to murther him; who being with the King on *Easter-day*, and intending to run him thorow, was prevented by one *Lilla*, who interposing his body was there slain; this gave occasion to *Edwine* afterwards to march against the *West-Saxons*, and to destroy all those who had a hand in this Conspiracy.

Soon after his return he caused all the Idol Temples to be destroyed, and received baptism from *Paulinus*, at *York*, in the Cathedral there, which was then of Wood, but he

he caused it to be built of fair stone, *Anno Domini* 627, and made *Paulinus* Bishop thereof; but at length this King was slain in Battel by *Penda* King of *Mercia*, and *Cadwallo* King of the *Britains*; at which time Prince *Ofride*, *Edwin's* Son was also slain.

This *Edwine* was the 9th King of *Northumberland*, and the fourth petty Monarch he began his Reign *Anno* 616, and reigned 9 years.

5. *Oswald*, He slew *Cadwallo* King of the *Britains*, and the greatest part of his Army at *Deniseburn*. Through this King's means, and the preaching of *Adian* Scotch Bishop, great numbers of his Subjects received Baptism in *Landisfarn*, or *Hebberley Island*, where the Bishop Preached in *Scotland*, and the King was his Interpreter to the People. Afterwards going against *Penda*, the *Mercian* King, he was slain in Battel at *Oswestry* in *Shropshire*, and *Penda*, (malignant after Death) caused his slain body to be torn in pieces.

This *Oswald* was the eleventh King of *Northumberland*, and fifth petty Monarch he began his Reign *Anno* 634. and reigned 9 years.

6. *Oswye*, He fought with *Oswine* of *Deira*, at *Wilfairs-Down*, and made him quit the field, whereupon he repairing to one *Eadmund* for safety, he was by him betrayed into the hands of *Oswye*, who slew him.

he also joined *Battel* with *Ethelbald* Son of *Oswald*, and *Egbert* King of the *East-Angles*, and *Penda* King of *Mercia*, whom, with united forces, he encountred near *Leeds* in *York-shire*, where he gave them a great Overthrow, slaying *Penda* and *Ethelbert*, and thirty Dukes and Leaders, and putting *Ethelbald* to flight. It was this King that defiled the long Controversy for the Celebration of *Easter*, and founded the Cathedral Church in *Litchfield* for a Bishops See.

This *Oswye* was the twelfth King of *Northumberland*, and sixth petty Monarch; he began his Reign *Anno* 643, and reigned 28 years.

7. *Wulfere*, he conquer'd the *West-Saxons*, and won the *Isle of Wight* from King *Remald*, and gave it to *Edilwach* King of the *South-Saxons*, whose God-Father he was when he was Baptized: Some say, He gave it to *Sigesbert* King of the *East-Angles*, upon Condition that he should be Baptized: This *Wulfere* before his Conversion slew his own two Sons, because they were Baptized contrary to his knowledg; but repenting afterwards, he caused all Heathenish Temples to be converted into Churches for the true Worship of God. It is said that he first founded the *Abby-Church* in *Peterburgh*.

This *Wulfere* was the sixth King of *Mercia*, and seventh petty Monarch, he began his

his Reign as Monarch, *Anno* 671, and reigned 4 years.

8. *Ethelred*; Much Blood was spilt in Wars against *Kent*, and neither Churches nor Abbeys escaped his Fury, for he destroyed that Kingdom. In his time were two blazing Stars seen for three Months together. At that time, he, at the instance of his Wife, put *Wilfridus* out of his Bishoprick of *Northumberland*, and at last resigned his Crown to his Nephew *Kenred* from whom being a lawfull heir he had usurped it: and being stricken with remorse of Conscience for the Blood he had spilt, he turned Monk, and died. This *Ethelbert* was the 7th King of *Mercia*, and 8th petty Monarch: He began his Reign *An.* 675, and reigned twenty years.

9. *Kenred*, After four years peaceable Reign, he resigned his Crown to his Cousin *Ethelred*, and took his journey to *Rome* with *Offa* King of the *East-Saxons*, and *Eadmund* Bishop of *Winchester*, where he was the Monk, and soon after died.

This *Kenred* was the eighth King of *Mercia*, and ninth petty Monarch, his Reign began *Anno* 704, and he reigned forty years.

10. *Chelred*, He had a troublesome Reign being constantly in War against *Ina* King of *West-Saxon*, who was a great emulator of his Glory.

This *Cuthred* was 9th King of *Mercia*, and tenth petty Monarch. He began his Reign *An.* 709 and reigned 7 years.

11. *Ethelbald*, He besieged *Somerton*, and won it, and invading the *Northumbers*, brought away great spoil, which gave occasion to *Cuthred* the *West-Saxon* to fight him at *Burford*, where he was vanquish't yett he ventur'd a second battel with *Cuthred*, and not long after, he was treacherously slain by his own Subjects near *Tanworth* in *Warwickshire*, at the procurement of one *Bernred* who thought thereby to gain the Crown to himself. This King founded the Monastery of *Crowland*, as some Authors affirm.

This *Ethelbald* was the tenth King of *Mercia*, and eleventh petty Monarch: he began to Reign *Anno* 716, and reigned 24 years.

12. *Offa*, His first War was with *Alrick* King of *Kent*, whom he slew at *Otteford*, and afterwards marching North-ward, he made Havock of all before him to *Humber*, and at his return overthrew *Kenwolf* and his *West-Saxons*, near *Merton*, whither he was going to visit a *Paramour*: he caused a great Ditch to be cast between *England* and *Wales* which is still called *Offa's Ditch*, and the *Welsh* presuming to throw down some part thereof, he thereupon entred their Territories with an Army,

Army, and slew *Marmodius* their King, and all his Associates.

His last Wars were against the *Danes*, who having invaded *England*, were by him with their no small loss forced back to their Ships. To this King was sent a Book of the Decrees of the Second Council of *Nice*, for a present from *Charles* King of *France*: growing weary of his Government, he made his Son *Egfride* King, and gave the Pope *peter-pence* out of his Dominions, after the example of *Inas*: And so going to *Rome*, he presented Pope *Hadrian* the first with ample and Rich Gifts for canonizing *Alban* the Protomartyr of *England* for a Saint. At his return he built the Monastery of Saint *Albane*, and in Testimony of Repentance for the Blood he had spilt, gave the tenth part of his goods to Church-men and the poor.

This *Offa* was the eleventh *Mercian* King, and twelfth petty Monarch; his Reign began *Anno* 758. and he ruled 35 years.

13. *Egfride*, He restored the Church to her antient Priviledges, which his father had deprived her of.

This *Egfride* was twelfth King of *Mercia*, and 13 petty Monarch: his Reign which lasted not above four Months, he began *Anno Domini* 797.

14. *Kenwulf*, He warred against *Kent*, and took *Ethelbert* Sirnamed *Pren* (the third King of *Kent* of that name) Prisoner, giving the Kingdom to *Cuthred*: but afterwards building a goodly Church at *Winchcomb* in *Gloucestershire*, upon the day of the Dedication, he led *Pren* to the high Altar, and there, in the presence of 13 Bishops and ten Dukes, and many other Nobles, released him and set him at liberty. And now each of these petty Monarchs having striven which of them could extend and enlarge his limits furthest, at length *Egbert* the *West-Saxon* brought the seven headed Fountain of their Heptarchy to run in one Channel of unitire Monarchy.

This *Kenwulf* was the thirteenth King of *Mercia*, and last of the petty Monarchs. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* seven hundred ninety seven, and reigned twenty two years.

CHAP. VII.

Of those 15 Saxon Princes, who were accounted sole Monarchs of this Kingdom of ENGLAND.

E*Gbert*, He became predominant over all the seven Kingdoms of the *Saxons*; and laid the foundation of the Monarchy

chy of *England*, being greater than any the *Saxon* Kings before him was : he had fourteen years War with the *Cornish* and *Welsh*, and took *West-Chester* their chief Hold from them, making a strict Law against those should dare to enter over *Offa's* Dyke or set one Foot within his *English* Dominions ; He slew *Bernulf* King of *Mercia* in Battel, and drove the King of *Kent* out of his Kingdom, the *East-angles*, and *East-Saxons* also submitted to him, the *South-Saxons* also he brought under, whereupon he caused himself to be Crowned, with the title of King of *England*, at *Winchester*. And this Monarchy continued in the *Saxons*, till the *Danes* first got, and then lost it again, and the *Saxons* issue upon the next entrance thereof failing, it then fell to the *Normans*.

This *Egbert* first gave the name of *ENGLAND* to this Country, and named the inhabitants *English*. In the fourteenth year of his Monarchy, the *Danes* with 33 Ships landed in *England*, to whom he gave battell, but had the worst of the day, loosing two of his chief Captains, and two Bishops, having escaped himself. And the second year after they landed in *Wales*, with whom joined the *Welsh*; but at this time (fortune notwithstanding) he overcame both parties, and in the last of his Reign, the *Danes* sailed away

the Island of *Shippy* near *Kent*, and with much ado were expelled.

This *Egbert* was the 17 King of the *West-Saxons*, and first sole Monarch of *England*; He began Reign as Monarch *Anno* 819, and reigned 17 years.

2. *Ethelwolf*; This King was made Bishop of *Winchester* before his Father *Egbert's* Death, and was in a manner constrained by his Clergy to take upon him the Government. And so he bestowed his Bishoprick on *Swithin* his Tutor: after several Bickerings with the *Danes*, at length he gave them a great overthrow at *Ocley*; he freed Church Lands from all Tribute and regal Services. And going to *Rome*, he there confirmed *Peter-Pence*, and at his return he gave yearly to *Rome* 300 Marks for a requital of his kind reception there.

This *Ethelwolf* was eldest Son to *Egbert*, and the 2 sole Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *An.* 837, and reigned about 20 years.

3. *Ethelbald*, He was eldest Son to *Ethelwolf*, his first wife *Osburga* his Butlers daughter: he was with his Father in several Battels against the *Danes*, but all his good and valiant Actions were blasted by his taking of a Jewish his Stepmother (the King of *France's* Daughter, and his Fathers second Wife) in his Embraces; for he was suddenly smothered away by the hand of Providence for this in-

74 Saxons *fulg* Monarchs Chap.

cestuous Marriage: after whose Death *Lady Judith* returning to her Father, was intercepted by the way, and forced by *Baldwin* Forrester of *Ardenne*, who at length appeasing her Father, was by him made Earl of *Flanders*: from whom, and this *Judith* descended *Maud* the Wife of our *William* the Conqueror.

This *Ethelbald* was the third sole Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 857, and reigned 10 years.

4. *Ethelbert*, He was never out of Wars, but constantly pestered with those devouring Locusts the *Danes*. Who landing one time destroyed *Winchester*, but a great part of them were slain before they could recover their Ships again.

This *Ethelbert* was second Son of *Ethelwolf*, and fourth Sole Monarch of *England*. He began to Rule *Anno* 860, and Ruled 10 years.

5. *Ethelred*; The *Danes* in his time began to over-run the whole Country, and being *Pagans* spoiled all before them, pulling down Monasteries and Abbys, and despoiling of Cloister'd Virgins, to evade which some of the Virgins of *Coldingham* cut off their own Noses and upper lips, to make themselves appear distastful to these lecherous *Pagans*. These cruel Fellows, under the Command of *Hungar* and *Hubba* their Leaders

Dukes, in their savage Rage fired the City of York, and martyr'd St. Edmund King of the East-angles : but Ethelred at length gave them a great overthrow, slaying one of their Kings, nine Earls, and an infinite number of common Souldiers ; but about fourteen days after the Danes put the King to Flight at Basing ; and giving him Battel again at Merton, about 2 Months after, obtained the Victory wounding the King also, of which afterwards he died. In the third year of his Kings Rule the eighth general Council was held the 4th time at Constantinople, under Pope Hadrian the Second.

This Ethelred who had fought nine Battels, was the third Son of Ethelwolf, and 15th Sole Monarch of England : and began his Reign Anno 866, and reigned 6 years.

6. Elfride ; He fought 7 Battels with the Danes in one year : These Danes so sore oppressed the King, that he was forced to fly into the Woods and desert Places, where fighting of his Bow and Arrows in a poor Cottage, he was sharply blamed by the Housewife for letting a Cake burn on the Hearth for want of turning : But after this, putting himself into the habit of a Musitian, he went playing up and down in the Danes Tents, and taking notice of their sluggish Security ; he returned and gathered together his scattered forces ; and entring the Danes Tents

before they were aware, made a great slaughter of them, and took *Rafan* their *Danish Banner*, which had a Raven of Needle-Work in it, that had good Fortune ever attendant. Not long after *Halden* a *Danish* Commander landing in *Wales* was by the *Devonshire* Men slain, at a place near *Exeter* bearing his name, and 818 of his followers after this the *Danes* sued to the King for Peace which was granted, but continued not long.

This King cleared the land of Thieves and Robbers, and divided his Kingdom into *Shires, Hundreds, and Tythings*: It is said That Gold-Bracelets were fastened to Posts in Cross-ways, and that none were bold as to take them away: he is reported to have divided the natural day into four parts *Eight* hours whereof he spent in Prayer and Contemplation; *Eight* hours in the affairs of the Kingdom; and *Eight* hours Provision for himself. He founded the Common School in *Oxford*, as Authors affirm, which is now called *University College*. By this King *Joannes Scotus Eriugena* was called over from *France* for his Learning; he wrote a book of the Sacrament of Lords Supper, for which he was condemned by the Pope and the *French* Bishops, Teaching children at the Monastery of *Malmesbury* was prikt to death with penknives by his scholars, and gained the repute of a Martyr.

This *Elfride* was fourth Son of *Ethelred*

and the Sixth Sole Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *Anno* 872. and reigned 29 years.

7. *Edward*, A Rebellion was raised against this King by his Nephew *Ethelwald*. This King built the Castle of *Hartford*, and at *St. Edmund's* Ditch he fought the *Danes*, and was overcome : but they lost two of their chief Leaders *Ethelwald* and *Ericus* : and encountring them again at a place called *Quantbridge*, there the fortune of the day fell to King *Edward*, who slew the two *Pagan* Kings *Eowulph* and *Healadine* : and the two Earls *Uter* and *Scurfa*, and many thousands of the *Danes* besides : *Erick* King of the *East-Angles* was also slain by his own Subjects, after King *Edward* had vanquish'd his Army.

This *Edward* was the eldest Son of *Elfride*, and the Seventh Sole Monarch of *England* : He began to rule *An.* 901. and ruled 24 years.

8. *Ethelstane* ; He is said to be the first appointed King of this Island : *Elfred* a Nobleman suspected of a treasonable conspiracy against him, was taken and sent to *Rome* to purge himself by Oath, where swearing his Innocence, he was soon after struck with sudden death : *Edwin* the Kings Brother was exposed to Sea in a boat, without Sails or oars, the King, through some Jealousies, not onely giving consent but as 'tis thought

Order thereunto, but afterwards Repenting the Fact, he caused his Cup-bearer the Procurer thereof to suffer Death. He had great Wars with *Anlase* the Dane, who disguising himself like an Harper, entred the King's Tent, and returning, thought to have surprized him, but the King getting Intelligence hereof, removed his Tent : whereupon a Bishop, new come to the Camp, chanced to pitch in the same place whence the King had remov'd : so that *Anlase* coming at night to surprize the Tent, the Bishop hearing started up, and so manfully laid about him that he slew five Petty Kings, twelve Dukes and a great number of Soldiers : but at last (pity it was so) was slain himself : King *Althelstane* afterwards passing into Scotland he Offers his Knife, for good Lucks sake, to *John of Berwerthe* : Subdues the whole Kingdom of Scotland, makes a miraculous Dint with a Stone at *Dun-bur*, with one stroak of his Sword of an Ell deep, to testifie his Right to that Kingdom : Near *Winchester*, as the Story goes, the King was challenged by the insulting Danes, to provide a Champion to encounter one COLBRON a Danish Gyant whom they held invincible : and none of the King's men daring to fight him, he got a Pilgrim from among the *Beggars* (as he was directed in his Sleep) that entred the Lifts, and slew the Gyant, and this Proved to be *Gaye of Warwick*, of whose Vallour, and the Fate

ful

fulnes of his Wife *Felice*, Tradition hath been very prodigal.

At Long-run, King *Athelstane* having gain'd great renown by his Victoryes, several Kings sent him Presents, *Hugh* King of *France*, sent him the Sword of *Constantine* the Great, which had in the Hilt therof one of the Nails that fastned *CHRIST* to the Cross; he also sent *Constantines* Spear, being the same that *Longinus* pierced *CHRIST*'s side with, when he hung on the Cross; and with it, a piece of the *Thorny Crown* also: And *Otho* the Emperour sent the King a Landskip richly set with precious Stones: the King of *Norway* sent him a great Ship richly gilt, with purple Sails: This King caused the *BIBLE* to be turned into *English*.

This *Ethelstane* was the eldest Son to *Edward*, and the Eighth sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 925, and reigned 15 years.

9. *Edmund*; He was much imployed in warring against the *Danes*, and fought several Battels with them: He caused the Byes of the two Sons of *Dunmail* to be put out for their Rebellion: He was Author of several of those Laws translated by Master *Lambert*: he was Crown'd at *Kingstone* near *London*, and so were *Edwy*, *Edred* and *Ethelred* his Successors. But on a time, unhappily interposing his Body between two

80 Saxons sole Monarchs Chap.

Duellists, he was run thorow: He bestowed *Northumberland* on *Malcolm* King of *Scotland*.

This *Edmund* was fifth Son to King *Edward*, and ninth Sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 940, and reigned 6 years.

10. *Edred*; In his time *Anlaf* began to invade *England* again (being animated under hand by *Wolstan* Arch-Bishop of *York*) and was made King of *Northumberland* by the people there: but after several Skirmishes between *Edred* and him, at length he grew distasteful to the People, and so they disrobed him of his borrowed Honour, and left him *in statu quo prius*. The King in his March to *Northumberland* against *Anlaf*, spoiled all with Fire and Sword, and burnt the Abby of *Rippon*: But at his return he was basely set upon in the Rear of his Army, and several of his Men slain before they could face-about; which Plot was devised against him by *Wolstan* Arch-Bishop of *York*. This King made *St. Germans* in *Cornwall* a Bishop's See, which was afterwards translated to *Cridington*, by *Canutus* the Dane, and at last settled at *Exeter* by *Edward* the Confessor.

This *Edred* was the tenth sole Monarch of *England*: his Reign began *Anno* 946, and he reigned 9 years.

11. *Edwy*; He is reported to have ab-

sed a Lady's Chastity in the face of his Council: Monks were expelled from their places by him, and married Priests put in their Rooms. He also banished *Dunstan* into *Flanders*.

This *Edmunde* was eldest Son of *Edmund*, and eleventh Sole Monarch of *England*: He began to rule *Anno* 955. and ruled 4 years.

12. *Edgar*; The first thing he did was to recal *Dunstan* from banishment after which some *Divines* in *Oxford*, were branded in the face and banished, for affirming That the Church of Rome was the Whore of Babylon: Monks a stinking Caravan, their Vows Nurses of Sodomy, &c. In this Kings time the sin of Drunkenness being very rife, he thereupon caused Cups to be made with certain Pins or Marks, with a Penalty to such as should drink deeper than the Mark: He having no Wars with the *Danes*, caused the Princes of *Wales* to render him yearly by way of Tribute 300 Wolves heads, by which meanes Wolves were destroyed in this Nation. And every year he rid his Circuits, to take Notice of the Abuses and Corruption of his Judges, if any were in the Administration of his Laws.

He is said to be very lascivious, not forbearing the very Nuns, for he begot St. *Eddith* on *Wolfchild* the Nun; and at *Andover* plotting to lye with a Western Duke's

82 Saxons sole Monarchs Chap. 7.

Daughter, he was fitted by the Mother with a Substituted waighting-Creature, whom he afterwards retained for his Concubine. And now the Fame of the Incomparable Features and Beauty of Duke *Orgarns's* fair Daughter being spread as far as the Court, and ringing in the King's Ears, he forthwith longed for the Injoyment of her Company; and in *Ethelwold* a Principal Courtier was sent for her; but he overcome in Love with her, conceals the King's Message, and marries her himself. And then returning, told the King Fame was a Lyar, for the Lady was far Inferior in every respect to that which she was reported to be; but the King going to Hunt afterwards in that part of the Country, and going to *Ethelwold's* house, and seeing the Lady's Beauty, he perceiv'd the Cheat; so he slew *Ethelwold* her Husband with a Javelin as they were hunting, and married her himself: For these and the like pranks, he was injoynd by Bishop *Dunstan* not to wear his Crown for seven years, which he patiently submitted unto; but held-on his lascivious courses still. Upon the River *Dea* he had Petty Kings to row his Barge to shew his Greatness.

This *Edgar* was the Second Son of *Edmund*, and the 12 sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 959. and reigned 16 years.

13. *Edward*, at his entrance to the Crown there was a great Famine, and a Blasting Star appeared, and great Contentions were in his time between the Monks and Married Priests, *Dunstun* being for the Monks, and Duke *Alfarius* for the Priests, whereupon both parties meeting for Disputation in an high Room, the Prease was so great that the Chamber fell, and several were slain and hurt, but *Dunstun's* chair being seated on a post, fell not, but he continued in his Seat, which being taken for a Miracle, manifested in behalf of the Monks, they thereupon carried the day, and the Priests were left to enjoy their Wives, and lose their places.

And afterwards, the King going a hunting not far from the Castle where his Mother in Law was, being drey with pursuing his Game, he calls here to take a Glass of Wine, she dissimulating her Malice with outward Joy to see him, caused the Wine to be brought, which was no sooner at his Mouth, but a two edged Dagger was struck into his Back by a servant appointed for that purpose by her. He feeling himself wounded, put spurs to his Horse and rid away, but presently fell from his Horse, and was dragged about the Fields till he died.

This *Edward* was the eldest Son of *Edgar*, and *Cressy's* Sole Monarch of England; he began to reign *Ann. 975*, and reigned 4 years and such much troubled his government.

14 *Ethelred*; When he was about 16 years old, being informed how his Brother *Edward* was ſlain by his Mother's means; he wept and took on ſo heavily, that his Mother beat him almoſt to Death, with wax Candles, nothing elſe being near at hand. This ſo diſtaſted the King, that he could never after endure Wax Candles to be burnt before him. He was grievouſly peſtered with the *Danes*, compounding for his quiet with them at 10000 pounds firſt; then they raiſed him afterwards from 10, to 16, and ſo to 20, 24, 30, and laſtly to 40000 pounds; the *Danes* never giving over digging in this Golden Myne till they had quite exhausted it: *Elfrick* Earl of *Mercia* turning Traytor, he and his Son *Algarus* had both their Eyes put out by the King's Command. Who conſidering the miſery of his People, and ſeeing himſelf not able to withſtand the *Danes* by force, fought to vanquiſh them by policy, if it were not rather to be call'd Treachery, giving notice to all his Cities every where on St. *Brices* day, to fall upon the *Danes* and murder them, which was accordingly put in Execution; but this New flying into *Denmark* (for all the King's Counſel was betrayed at all times by *Edricus* one of his own Councillors) there came again freſh Supplys, and *Swanns* the *Danes* ſo grieyouſly oppreſſed the Country, burning and deſtroying all before them, that he gave them

them thirty thousand pound for Peace: Not long after they slew 900 Monkes and other religious Persons in *Canterbury*, and having wrested a great sum of Money from the Arch Bishop *Alphegus*, they afterwards stoned him to Death, at *Greenwitch*. The King seeing those proceedings, sends his Wife *Emma*, and her two Sons into *Normandy*, to her Brother *Richard* Duke thereof, and shortly after followed himself: But at length *Swamus* the *Dane* being Stabbed by his own Men, they made *Cnutus* his Son their King: so not long after King *Ethelred* returns again into *England*, and perceiving the several Treasons against him, and seeing himself not able to withstand the fury of his Enemies, he shortly after died. In his time was St. *Danstan* very famous amongst the *Saxons*: he did use to exercise several Mysteries and Trades, at certain times to avoid Idleness: and one time being working in the *Goldsmiths* Trade in a Cell near *Glastenbury*, and making of a Gold Chalice: The Devil (as the Story goes) did there appear unto him in the likeness of a handsome Woman, intending to tempt him to lewdness: but he by inspiration understanding the cheat, immediately got the Devil by the nose with the hot Tongs he had in his hands, which made the Devil cry out and roar so terribly, that People came to see what the

88 Saxons sole Monarchs. Chapty

matter was: a pleasant Story, and who will may believe it.

This *Ethelred* was the third Son of *Edgar*, and the 14. sole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *Ann* 979, and reigned 37 years.

His Son *Edmund*, He was surnamed *Ironside*: He gave the *Danes* several Battels, overthrew them, and raised the Siege at *London*, he worried *Cannus* 4 times at least in the plain Field, and had in all likely hood rid *England* of him, if the Traytor *Ethric* and others of the Perfidious Clergy and Nobility had not secretly assisted him. He fought a single Duel with *Cannus* the *Dane*, and dangerously wounded him, whereupon *Cannus* desisted, and cried out to King *Edmund*, saying, *What need is there for us thus to endanger our Lives? if thou consent to divide the Kingdom between us, we shall then be at peace, and like two Brothers: which thing* *Edmund* consented unto, and did accept of *Cannus* for his Co-partner in the Kingdom.

But not long after *Edmund* being pained of himself, he was by Duke *Ethric* (that Grand Traytor) thrust into the Fundament with a sharp Spear, and his head cut off and presented to *Cannus*, as an acceptable Sacrifice, as was hoped; but he detesting such Traiterous Villany, caused *Ethric* to be hanged off, and to be strangled upon a Pole above the rest of his Fellows, as it was pro-

promised him, an advancement fit for the betrayers of their King and Country. And now the Saxons Monarchy, by the Death of *Edmund*, being drawn to a Period, and the Standard of their Government overthrown: The *Danes* began to Advance the Banner of their Conquest, and after King *Edmund's* Death displayed it in open Field, none being able to withstand them, so they made themselves sole Masters of the Island, after it had been in Possession of the *Saxons* about 566 years.

This *Edmund* was third Son of *Ethelfrid*, and the fifteenth sole Monarch of *England*, his Reign began Anno 1016, and he reigned about 1 year.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Danes and their Conquest of Britain, with the memorable Accidents happening during the time of those three Danish Monarchs who ruled here.

THE Original of these *Danes* is thought by some to be from the *Scythians*, but others rather think them to come from *Scand* one of the Principal Islands, which at this day makes up the Kingdom of *Denmark*. As to their Religion it was much alike

like to that of the *Saxons*: Their first Invasion was about the year 787, and about 230 years after they became sole Masters of *England*, which Sovereignty continued but about twenty four years, which they had struggled for above two hundred years. Their Succession of Monarchs were these three following.

1. *Cannus*, He was Son to *Swannus*, and was Crowned at *London*, by *Levingus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*: he sent *Edward* and *Edmund*, the two Sons of *Edmund Ironside*, the last *Saxon* Monarch, to his Brother the King of *Sweden*, to be made away, but he abhorring the Fact, sent them to the King of *Hungary*: And now he marries *Emma* King *Ethelreds* Widdow, by whose Counsel he wrested 82000 pounds out of his Subjects, to give those lazy *Danes*, that were sent packing to *Denmark*, there being then no more need for them here. He called a *Parliament* at *Oxford*, and enacted several good Laws, which are to be seen in several old *Chronicles*, but are too large here to be inserted.

He is said to have been a great Enemy to *Dissemblers*, *Traytors* and *Flatterers*: for on a time he caused himself to be placed in a *Chair*, where the *Sea* ebbs and flows at *Southampton*, and commanded the *Sea*, that it should not swell so as to wet his Feet; but the disobedient *Sea*, (the *Tide* then going out)

out) presently dashed up to his Thighs; whereupon he started up, and said to the Flatterers (who had extolled his greatness to be unmatched) *You see all the might and power of Kings is but vanity, for none is worthy to have the name of King, but he that hath all things subject to his Laws.* And from that time forth (as some Authors affirm) he would never suffer the Crown to come on his Head, but set it on the Crucifix head at *Winchester*: In the third year of his Reign he went into *Denmark*, and chased from thence the *Vandalls*, who had invaded that Kingdom: And at length he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and is Recorded for a very good Man, setting aside his intention to have Murtherd King *Edmunds* two Sons.

This *Cannutus* was the 16 sole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *Anno 1017.* and Reigned eighteen years. He was buried in the old Monastery at *Winchester*:

2. *Harold*, He was so swift, that he was called *Harefoot*: Earl *Goodwine* was against his coming to the Crown, but the *Londoners*, and the Lords on the North side of *Thames* were for him and prevailed; he, by the Treachery of *Goodwine*, afterwards got the two Sons of *Emma*, *Edward* and *Alfride*, the last of which had his eyes put out, and his Belly opened, and one end of his Bowels drawn out and fastned to a Stake, and then he

he was pricked with sharp poiniards, and forced round about the Stake till all his entrails were wound out: He caused all Queen *Emma* to be banished, and her goods to be confiscate, but the Earl of *Flanders* received her honorably.

This *Harrold* was the Second Son of *Cnutus*, and the seventeenth sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 1040, he reigned four years, and was buried at *Westminster* as Mr. *Stow* affirms.

3. *Hardicanute*, He was Crowned at *London* by *Elnothus* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. He caused the body of his half Brother *Harrold* to be digged out of his Grave, and thrown into the *Thames*, after he had first cut off his Head; but some Fishers finding the body buried it decently in *St. Clements Church* without *Temple Bar*: this *Hardicanute* was a great Epicure, and had his Tables spread four times dayly, and furnished with Dainties for the satisfying of his greedy Appetite. Through the perswasion of Earl *Godwine*, he raised the Sum of 32147 pounds in *England* for the payment of his Fleet, which greatly distasted his Subjects; the thing desired by Earl *Godwine*; two of the Collectors of this Money were slain at *Worcester*, for which offence their City was set on Fire.

The King Drinking freely at a Wedding in *Lambeth* got a Surfeit and died; some say

he was choaked at Dinner there, but certain it is he died, and with him dyed the Danes Monarchy over England: the Saxon line again prevailing, for Edward the Seventh Son of Ethelred by Emma his Queen, was sent for out of Normandy by the English, and was made King, which thing was brought about by Earl Goodwines means, and Lrofrick Earl of Chester.

This Hardicanute was thirde Son of Canutus, and eighteenth sole Monarch of England. He began to Reign Anno 1040, and reigned about two years: he was buried at Winchester.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Saxons Re-entry again to the Monarchy of England, after the Danes Conquest.

THis new Possession of the Saxons was but of short Continuance, till William the Norman Duke came and made a Forceable Entry upon them: and though his Entry were unlawful, yet all the force and Law they then had, could never obtain a Writ of Restitution: the continuance of this new Saxon Monarchy was but during the times of two Kings following.

1. *Edward the Confessor*, He was Crowned at *Winchester* by *Edsine* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*; in the beginning of his Reign, the *Danes*, *Irish*, and *Welsh* entered *England*, and destroyed all in their passage with Fire and Sword, but a timely stop was put to their proceedings by *Alfred* the Warlike Bishop of *Worcester*. In the fifth year of the Kings Reign there fell so great a Snow in *January*, that covered the Ground till the middle of *March*; and much Cattel and fow died; and in *January* after happened such an Earthquake, that it seemed to rend the ground in sunder and was accompany'd with such fearfull *Lightnings* that the corn in the Fields was burnt up, which caused a great Dearth. And now *Goodwine* Earl of *Kent*, who was the main Instrument in setting King *Edward*, for his Favour to the Burgesses of *Canterbury*, falls into dislike with the King, and after several disgusts he and his five Sons were banished: but about two years after received again into favour: and being one day at the Kings Table at Dinner, the Cup-bearer, coming in, got a slip, and had like to have spilt the Wine, but as one foot slipped, the other recovered it; whereupon the Earl said, I see one Brother hath helped the other. Yes, said the King, and so would my Brother *Alured* have helped me, if *Goodwine* had not been. The Earl, perceiving the Kings Anger, he took a piece of Bread, and wished

it might choak him, if he were guilty of betraying the King's Brother, so putting the Bread into his Mouth, he was choaked therewith and fell down dead.

After this, the King caused his Mother *Emma* to be tried, whether she was guilty of *Adultery* or no, by causing her to go blindfold over the place where nine Plow-shares lay glowing hot, and she being clear of the Accusation laid to her charge, went over the place where they lay, and mist them every one, stepping betwixt still all the way as she went: when she was past them, she not knowing so much, cryed out, saying, *Oh! Lord, When shall I come to the place of my Purgation?* at length being unhood-wink't; and seeing herself past the Danger, she fell on her knees and gave Thanks to her Deliverer; this kind of Tryal was called *Ordalium*. It is reported also that his Dealings with his own Beautiful Queen *Edith*, Daughter to Earl *Goodwine*, were little better, she being likewise accused of *Adultery*, and kept in Prison during her Fathers Banishment: In this King's time was a blazing Star seen for 7 days space all the World over.

The Abby of *St. Peters* at *Westminster* was enlarged by this King, who built the Church of *St. Margarets* at *Westminster*, and removed the Bishops See from *Crokington* in *Devonshire* to *Exeter*, and made *Leofrick* first Bishop thereof: he was the first of our Kings that
cured

cured the *Scurra*, or King's Evil: and the first that used to Seal his Patents with the *Seacely Seal*, now called *The KING'S Great Seal*: and he remitted the Tax of *Danegeld*, so grievous to his Subjects, and Collected all the Laws of his Predecessors into one Body, which some say, is the Ground or Foundation of our Common Law.

This King *Edward* was seventh Son to King *Ethelred*, and first by his Second Wife *Queen Emma*: he was born at *Islip* in *Oxfordshire*: and was the 19 Sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno 1042*, and reigned 20 years and 6 months and 27 days. He died the 4 of *January*, and was buried at *Westminster*.

2. *Harrold*; This King at his Entrance freed his Subjects from those grievous Tributes his Predecessors had afflicted them withall; he was crowned by *Aldredus* Archbishop of *York*: Now there were three several Reports of *Edward's* disposing of the Crown some said, to the *Norman* Duke, who made that the Anchor-hold of his Claims: others, to young *Edgar* surnamed *Etheling*, to whom he was Uncle: and lastly, to this *Harrold*; who, in King *Edward's* days, being at Sea in a Fisher-boat upon Pleasure, was driven into *Normandy*, where Duke *William* caused him to swear, that if *Edward* died without Issue the Crown of *England* should be reserved for the *Normans*. And here-
upon

Chapter K. *Edw. the Confessor.* 25

upon after *Edward's* Death, and *Harold's* assuming of the Crown : Duke *William* sent his Embassadors to him, to put him in mind of his Oath : but he returned Answer, That it was extorted from him in his Imprisonment, and so not obliging : At this Answer the Duke was much enraged, and prepared for an Invasion: and at *Harold's* Preparation to Encounter the Duke, a fearful Comet appeared, which was look't upon (as after it proved) a bad Omen.

And now *Harold's* Misery approaching, *Tofto* Brother to *Harold*, and *Harrold Harfager* King of *Denmark* invaded *England*, and landed at *Richal* upon *Ouse* in *Yorkshire*, and spoiling the Country all round about, marched straitway to *York*: News being brought to the King, he with his Army marched Northwards to suppress these *Danish* Forces; and at *Stamford* Bridge built over the River *Derwent*, he was stopt by a single *Dane*, who slew forty of his men, but at length was slain himself by a Soldier who got a Boat and rowed under the Bridge, and thrust his Spear up through a hole in the Bridge, and so slew the famous valiant *Dane*: though Some say, He was slain with a Dart thrown at him : And the King now getting the Bridge, fell upon the *Danes*, and made great slaughter of them, and amongst the rest he
slew

flew *Harfager* the King of *Denmark*, and *Tofta* his own Brother; *Olave* the Son of *Harfager*, and *Paul* Earl of *Orkney* were taken Prisoners, who, begging their Lives of the King, were suffered to depart with the rest of the Prisoners, having 20 small Vessels of their great Fleet of three hundred Ships, wherewith they invaded the Realm allowed them to carry away their slain and hurt, with the heavy news to *Denmark* of the loss of their King, and overthrow of their whole Army.

These Troubles were no sooner over, but *William* Duke of *Normandy* landed at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, upon the eighth day of *September*, *Anno Domini* 1066, who, after his landing set his own Fleet on Fire, that his Souldiers might have no hopes of flying back to their own Country for succour. When he first came on shoar his Foot stuck fast in the Sand, and the Knight that was next to him said, *Now, Sir Earl, England sticke fast to thee, Doubt not but presently to be King thereof*: soon after his arrival he sent a Messenger to the King at *London*, to demand the Kingdom, but the Messenger was dismissed with Threats, and *Harold* now seeing no way but one, either to fight, or yield the Kingdom, which was too sweet a *Marshall* to part with without Blows, advances with his Army into *Sussex*, and pitched his Tent in a fair Plain, within seven miles of the *Exe-*

my, sends forth his spies, but they were taken and presented to the Duke, who caused them to be sent from Tent to Tent and Feasted, and then released them,

And now the Duke entring the plain where the King was, sent a Monk to him, to demand the Kingdom; or otherwise for the avoiding the effusion of much blood, to try it by single Combat, or else to hold the kingdom under him: *Harold's Answer* was, It should be tried by more Swords than one; So the next day being the 14 of *October* 1066, on a *Saturday*, they marshalled their Armies, and Trumpets sounding to Battel, at the first encounter the *Normans* had the worst of it, and the *English* thinking they had run, dis-ranked themselves for pursuit; which as soon as the Duke perceived he rallied his men, and fell in desperately again, and then slew the dis-ranked *English* on heaps; among which King *Harold* paid his last breath to the fury of the Conqueror, having an Arrow shot into his Brains; and with him were slain *Girth* and *Leofins* his two Brothers, and most of the *English* Nobles, and 97974 Soldiers; the Duke had three Horses slain under him, yet received no harm himself. In this same place the Conqueror afterwards built an Abbey and called it *Battel-Abby*. And now *Alfred* Archbishop of *York*, counselled the People to chuse young *Edgar Atheling* King, being the true lawful Heir to the Crown,

but it came to nothing; for with the determination of *Harold's* Reign, ceased the Royal Blood of the *Saxons*, whose Kings made *England* at first an Heptarchy, and afterwards reduced it to a glorious Monarchy: and had been Kings and Monarchs thereof from *Hengist's* first Possession of the Kingdom of *Kent*, till *Harold's* Death, about 587 years; but Authors agree not in the Computation, some accounting more and some less.

This King *Harold* was the Son of *Godwine* Earl of *Kent*, by his Wife *Sitha* Sister to *Swain* the younger, King of *Denmark*, he was the 20 sole Monarch of *England*; And began his Reign *Anno* 1065, and reigned about nine Months and nine days; he was slain the 14 of *October* 1066, at *Battle Field* in *Sussex*, and was buried at *Waltham* in *Essex*.

CHAP. X.

Of England's Conquest by the Normans and first of William the Conqueror.

THese *Normans*; who by the Swedes gained the Diadem of *England*, were the last Conquerors thereof, whose line the Monarchy of *England* where

is still continued, were anciently a mixt Nation with the Warlike *Norwegians*, *Swedens*, and *Danes*, and derived their Original from those Northern Climates, anciently called *Cimbrica Chersonesus*, and *Norway*: but the Country being thought to be too little for these People: *Rollo*, a famous Noble *Norman*, with many others in his Company, betook themselves to Sea, to seek Fortunes Court: and having practised some Piracies upon the Coasts of *Belgium*, *France*, *England* and *Ireland*, at length they became so formidable to the *French*, that *Charles the Simple*, King of *France*, gave to *Rollo* his Daughter *Gilla* in Marriage with the Dutchy of *Normandy*: And this Duke *Rollo* was *Proavus* or Great Grandfather to *Richard* the fifth Duke of *Normandy*, which *Richard* was Elder Brother to *Robert*, Father to this *WILLIAM* the Conqueror of *England*, whose famous Actions and Memorable Things, we shall now proceed to Treat of.

After the Fight at *Battel-Field*, Duke *William* hasted towards *London*, waiting as he went the Counties of *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Surry*, *Hampshire*, and *Barkshire*; he crost the *Thames* at *Wallingford*, and so marched thorow the Counties of *Oxford*, *Buckingham*, and *Hartford*. And at *Barkhamstead*, where he made a stop, there met him *Al-*

Alfred Archbishop of *York*, *Wolstan* Bishop of *Winchester*, *Walter* Bishop of *Hereford*, the Earls *Edwin* and *Morcar*, and *Edgar Atheling* the Heir to the Crown, and here did their Allegiance to the Duke. And so marching for *London*, he was stopt at *St. Albans* by *Frederick* Abbot thereof: On Christmas-day following he was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Alfred* Arch-bishop of *York*: And now considering how to secure the Realm from Invasions, he thought it expedient first to fortify the Cinque Ports, and so taking his March towards *Dover*, he was at the Instigation of *Stigand* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Eglefine* Abbot of *Saint Austins*, met by the *Kentish* men, who carrying Boughs and Branches of Trees in their hands, seemed like a walking Wood, which sight so afrighted the Conqueror, that he granted their Requests, to have all their *Ancient Customs*: whereupon they yielded up to him their Earldom of *Kent*, and Castle of *Dover*. He was kind also to the *Londoners*, suffering them to enjoy their Privileges they had in King *Edward* the Confessor's time.

Shortly after this he sailed to *Normandy* to settle his Affairs there, taking with him several *English* Nobles (whose greatness he feared in his Absence) for Pledges, and making his half Brother *Orto*, Bishop of *Bayeux*, Earl of *Kent*, and *William Fitz-Os-*

burn

Chap. 10. K. W. the Conqueror. 101

burnt Earl of *Hereford*, to whose Trust he left the Government of the Kingdom till his Return: In his absence the *Welsh* rebelled, and wasted all to the Mouth of *Wye*. So that he was soon forced to return again, and at his Return gave the Lands of the *English* to his *Normans*: And the *English* thus turned out of their Estates, fell so to Rob and Pillage, that the High-ways between one Town and another lay unfrequented: The Earls *Edwine* and *Morcar*, and *Edgar Atheling* with his Mother and Sister, and several other *English* Nobles fled into *Scotland* to King *Malcolm*, to whom the Conqueror sent, desiring him to send back *Edgar Atheling*, but *Malcolm* having married his Sister, denied him, and kept him notwithstanding all King *William's* Threats. The more to keep the *English* in subjection, He caused every House-holder to put out both Fire and Candle at eight a Clock at Night, to which purpose there was a Bell rung in every City, Town or Village, by the *French* called *Cover feu*, that is, *Cover fire*.

In the second year of his Reign, *Goodwine* and *Edmund*, two of King *Harold's* Sons invaded this Realm from *Ireland*: and took away great Bootyes. And the year after the *English* in the North slew 700 *Normans*, but some of the Authors of the Rebellion, being taken, had some of them their Heads cut off, others their hands: About the same

time *Swain* King of *Denmark* assisted the discontented *English* with 300 Sails of Ships fraught with Souldiers, who under Command of *Osburne*, *Swain's* Brother, and his own two Sons *Harold* and *Canute*, arriv'd in *Humber* and marched for *York*: at whose Approach the *Yorkists* were so dismay'd, that they set their own City on Fire, and the Minster of Saint *Peters* being then consumed, *Aldred* their Archbishop died with grief.

During this time were 3000 *Normans* slain, but the King hearing of these stirs, took his March into the *North*, and after he had overthrown the Enemy, he was so enraged at the Northern Disturbers, that he spoil'd their Country, laying all level with the ground for three score miles, between *York* and *Durham*, which lying untill'd for nine years space, caused such a Famine among them, That the People there eat Horses, Dogs, Cats, yea and Man's Flesh. Not long after this, there was a Decree made by him, That no English Clergy-man should be advanced to any Secular Office or Dignity, depriving *Stigand* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, *Eglewine* Bishop of the *East-Angles*, and several other Bishops for no evident Cause, but only to give place to his *Normans*. He also abrogated the *English* Laws, and set up his own in the *Norman* Tongue, to the great Damage

mage of the *English*: Hereupon the Earls *Edwine* and *Morcar*, with *Frederick* Abbōt of *St. Albans*, set up *Edgar Atheling* again for their General, and rebelled against the Conqueror, who, seeing their daily increase of Forces, concluded a Peace with them, and Swore to keep inviolable the *Antient LAWS* of the Land and those of *St. Edward*.

- But not long after he took from the Abby of *St. Albans*, all the Lands between *Barnet* and *London-Stone*, and bereaved all the Abbyes and Monasteries of *England*, of all their Treasure, sparing neither Chalice nor Shrines.

And now *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, who sided with the *English*, and King *William* made a League, and reared a Stone-Cross on *Stain-Moor* in *Westmerland*, called the *Roy-Cross*, for a meer Mark for the bounds of both Kingdoms. And shortly after this the King took his Voyage for *Normandy* again, the People being there in Rebellion, but by the Prowess of the *English* they were quickly brought again to their Obedience. His absence in *Normandy*, also gave occasion to the Nobles in *England* to Rebel again, though much to their Cost, being soon quell'd upon his return. For he caused the Eyes of some of them to be put out, the hands of others to be cut off, some were hanged upon

Gibbets, and those who escaped the best were Banished.

No sooner were these Troubles over, but *Swain* King of *Denmark* had manned 200 Sail of Ships for *England's* Invasion, but hearing of the Nobles Overthrow, they turned Sail for *Flanders*.

In the year 1075. *Walcher* Bishop of *Durham* purchased the Earldom of *Northumberland* of the King, but, being an usurping cruel Fellow, the Inhabitants flew him: the year ensuing, viz. 1076. the Earth was hard Frozen from the midst of *November* to the midst of *April*. And the next year after, being the year 1077. upon *Palm Sunday* a blazing *Sar* was seen near the Sun: also *Robert*, King *William's* Son, seized on the Dukedom of *Normandy* by force, upon which, his Father Sailing for *Normandy* again, at *Archenbray* in *Normandy*, entred Battel with his Son, who ran his Father through the Arm, bearing him off his Horse, and so the King was forced to leave the Honour of the Field, with the Loss of many men to his Son. And returning for *England*, he built the Tower of *London*, An. 1078. *Thurstan* Abbot of *Glastenbury* caused 2 Monks to be slain in his Church, and eighteen Men to be wounded, so that their Blood run down from the *Altar* to the steps. In which year he caused a Survey to be taken of *England*, which is still to be seen in the Book cal-

called the *Dooms day Book*, kept in the Kings Exchequer exacting of every Hide of Land, the sum of 6 s. upon this occasion the *English* incited *Malcolm* the *Scotch King* to invade *England*, who wasted all as far as *Monk-chester* upon *Tine*; the King sent his Son *Robert* with an Army against him, who at that time laid the Foundation of a Castle at *Monck-chester*, calling it *New-Castle*, whence also the Town took its altered Name.

The King now perceiving himself well seated in his Throne, began to provide for his Pastime, and caused, in the South from *Salisbury* to the Sea, Towns and Villages and 36 Parish Churches to be pulled down and laid level with the Ground, such was the large Extent he designed to his *New Forrest* for hunting in: But this Exorbitance escaped not unpunished, for in this Forrest *Richard*, the Kings second Son, was goared by a Dear and died: and *William Rufus* his Third Son was accidentally slain by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, and his Grand Child *Robert Curtoise*, being in pursuit of the Game, was stricken by a Bough into the Jaws, and died.

After this *Pauls Church* was set on Fire, and many strange Judgments happened in the Realm; In the Twentieth year of the King's Reign, such a great Flood hapened, that the Hills were thereby made soft, and consumed, and with their fall overwhelmed

many Villages to the great amazement of all the people: And not long after this some displeasure arising between the King and *Philip* King of *France*, he took ship for *Normandy*; and falling sick there, hearing of some scoffs put upon him by the *French* King; at his recovery he was so enraged, that he spoiled all the West part of *France*, and set the City *Meux*, or *Nauntz* on fire: At last surfeiting with the Heats and toils of action, he fell sick and died at *Caen*, and was buried at the Church of *St. Stephens* there, to which he gave by his last Will great riches, and among other things, he bequeathed his Crown and Regal Ornaments to it: He put the distinction between the two Arch-Bishops of *Canterbury* and *York*, making *York* Primate of *England*, and *Canterbury* Primate of all *England*. At the performance of his Funeral Rights in the Church of *St. Stephens*, in *Cane* in *Normandy*, his Body was denied burial, by a Gentleman called *Ascelinus Fitz-Arther*; who said that it was the very place of his Fathers house Floor, which the Duke in his life time violently took from him, and upon his Inheritance Founded the said Church: Therefore, saith he, I Challenge this ground, and in Gods behalf forbid the Body of any Dispoiler to be cover'd in my Earth, neither shall it be interd i'th Precincts of my Right, hereupon *Henry* the Kings 4th Son; gave the Gentleman a hundred pounds

Chap. 10. Of the Conquerour. For
pounds weighe of Silver to suffer his Body to
be interred.

Though the Art of Conveyance be much
improv'd since the Conquerors time, yet there
was then more honesty comprised, in a
small Charter of an hand breadth than there
is now in a Deed of a whole Skin of Parch-
ment; This following was one of the Kings
Charters.

**I William, the third year of
my Reign give to thee Norman
Hunter, to me that art both Leef
and Dear,**

**The Hop, and the Hopton,
And all the bounds up and down,
Under the Earth to Hell, above
the Earth to Heaven;**

**From me and mine,
To thee and thine,
As good and as fair,
As ever they were,**

**To witness that this is South,
I bite the white wax with my
Touth,**

**Before Jug, Maud, and Margery,
And my youngest Son Henry,**

**For a Bow and a broad Arrow,
When I come to hunt upon Yar-
row.**

In the last year of the Kings Reign, there was found in *Wales*, in the Province called *Rose*, the Sepulcher of *Gawen*, on the Sea-shore, who was Sifters Son of *Arthur* the Great, King of the *Britains*, it was in length 14 Foot.

This *William* was born Duke of *Normandy*, and afterwards by Conquest King of *England*. He was Son to *Robert* the Sixth Duke of *Normandy*, begotten on a Beautiful Damosel, called *Arlet*, the Daughter to a *Tanner*, as some Report. He began his Reign on *Saturday* the 14 day of *October* An. 1066, he reigned twenty years, ten Months, and 26 days, and was the 21. sole Monarch of *England*: he died on *Thursday* the 9 day of *September* in the 56 year of his Dutchy, 21 of his Kingdom, and 64 year of his Age, *Anno Domini* 1087.

CHAP. XI.

Of King William the second, commonly called Rufus.

WILLIAM Posting to *London*, after the Death of his Father, carried with him

him Earl *Morcar*, and *Wolnoth* Son to *Harold*, being both released from their Imprisonment in *Normandy*; but most of the States stood for *Robert* his elder Brother, and had asserted his title by the Sword, had not *Langfrank* and *Wolstan* two Learned Prelates stayed their hands. On Sunday 26 of September, An. 1087. *William* was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Langfrank* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Soon after *Odo* the King's Uncle having been roughly dealt withal by *William* the Father, for Revenge thereof begins to draw the Nobles into sedition against *William* the Son, and to accomplish his desires, he sent Letters to *Robert Curtoise* the King's elder Brother and Duke of *Normandy*, to invade *England*, to which Request *Robert* sent answer according to *Odo's* expectation so *Odo* and the Nobles expecting daily *Robert's* assistance fell into open Rebellion, and made great spoil in several parts of the Kingdom; but *Robert* was not so hasty in performance as in promise, for before his arrival Bishop *Odo* is taken and banished: however at last Duke *Robert* enters *England* with his *Normans*, but is easily perswaded by the King to depart again upon the payment of 3000 marks yearly: about this time *Langfrank* Archbishop of *Canterbury* dying, the King kept the Bishoprick in his hands four years. And the year after the King Invaded *Normandy* and

and forced his Brother *Robert* to composition with him, after the Peace concluded between these two Brothers, they both took part against their younger Brother *Henry* but at length were all reconciled.

About this time *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, entered *England*, doing much harm: till met by King *William* and forc't to a peace, upon conclusion whereof the King gave him 12 Villages, which he had formerly held under *William* the Conqueror, for twelve marks yearly in Gold. At that time the King rebuilt *Carlisle* in *Cumberland*, which had been demolished two hundred years before by the *Danes*. In the year of our Lord 1093. *Anselm*, a *Norman* Abbot, is made Archbishop of *Canterbury*. About this time King *Malcolm* came to *Gloucester*, to treat with the King again about the Peace of the Nations, and taking some distaste at his Reception he returned in a Rage, and raising an Army spoyled all before him as far as *Alnewick*; presently after this *Robert Mowbray* and *William* of *Ancho* with some others conspired to take the Kings Life and Crown and to set up *Stephen de Albemarle*, but was prevented. This same year, viz. 1093, the King Conquered *Wales*, since which time it hath been accounted under the *English* Government. The next year the King and his Brother *Robert* fell at odds again, but were quickly reconciled. And *Robert* intending
for

for the Holy War, did Mortgage his Dukedom to *William* for 6666 pounds of Silver, to furnish him with his necessaries for the War : For the raising of which Sum of Money, the King laid Heavy Taxes on his Subjects, and neither Churches nor Monasterys were Priviledged from this Payment. This Voyage for the Holy War was first undertaken *An. Do. 1099.* And the same year the King built new Walls about the Tower and likewise built *Westminster-hall* being 90yards long, 24 yards, and 2 Foot broad; and yet when he first saw it, he said, It was too little by half, and thereupon design'd it for a Chamber. About this time began the *Cistercian Order* in *Burgundy*, as some old Authors affirm; which order was brought into *England* about the yea 1135, and an Abby built for the Monks at *Beaulieu* in *Hants*hire.

Now the King going for *Normandy* to relieve his Subjects there, the Winds proving very cross, the Pilate desired the King to stay a while for a better Gale, but the King, no whit daunted, commanded to hoise up Sails with these words, *Hast thou ever heard that any King was drowned?* He denied that the Pope had any Authority over any Bishop within his Realm, and also denied the Popes power of binding and loosing, but paid him *Peter-pence* granted by his Father; he also held it bootless to invoke Saints, curbed *Anselm Arch-Bishop of Canterbury*

terbury, and Taxed the swelling Clergy for their *Pride, Luxury, Idleness, and Avarice*. In the Second year of his Reign a great Earthquake happened, and in the fourth year a great Lightning which burnt the Steeple of the Abby of *Winchester*, and rent the Beams of the Roof, casting down the Image of our *Lady* and Crucifix, breaking one of the Legs thereof. And not long after so great a Wind hapned at *London* that it blew down 60, some say 606 houses, and took off the Roof of *Bow-Church*, bearing it a great height into the Air, and six of the Beams being 27 foot long, with the fall ran 23 foot into the Ground, the Streets being then unpaved: in the sixth of the Kings Reign was so great a Famine and Mortality, that the Quick were scarce able to bury the Dead: and in the 9 year of his Reign 2 blasing Stars with two bushes appeared, and others Stars seemed to shoot Darts at the other. And the last year of his Reign the Sea overflowed its Banks, and drowned a great number of People in *Kent*, and overwhelmed a great deal of Lands which had been *Earl Goodwins*, whose name they retain to this day, being called *Goodwin's Sands*. There was also a Well of bloud, which rose up out of the ground for the space of fifteen days at *Finchamstead* near *Abbingdon* in *Barkshire*.

This *William Rufus* was King of *England*
but

Chap. 12. *King Henry the I.* 113

but not Duke of *Normandy*: he was 3 Son of *William* the Conqueror, by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter to *Baldwine*, the fifth Earl of *Flanders*. He began his Reign on *Thursday* the 9th of *September*, *Anno Dom.* 1087. and reigned 12 years, 10 months, and 23 days: 22 sole Monarch of *England*. He was shot by accident in *New Forrest*, by *Sir Walster Tyrel*, on *Wednesday* the first day of *August*, *Anno Domini* 1100. being the 13 year of his Reign, and 44 year of his Age, he was buried in the Quire of *St. Swithine*, the Cathedral Church of *Winchester*.

CHAP. XII.

Of King Henry the first, commonly called Beauclark, for his Learning.

KING *Henry* was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Maurice* Bishop of *London*, in the absence of *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, on *Sunday* the fifth day of *August*, *Anno* 1100; But before his Coronation the Nobles constrained him to swear, To ease the People of their Taxes, and many other Oppressions which he afterwards performed: And he restored to the *English* the use of Lights again, which his Father forbade

forbad by the ringing of a Bell, and had continued about the space of 33 years.

He also Ordained several good Laws, and annexed his Great Seal to them, and his Name, with the subscription of several Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and caused Copies of them to be sent into every County, to be safely kept, the heads of them take as followeth in these Seven Branches :

I. That the Church should be free from Oppressions, and Reservation of their Possessions upon vacancy.

II. That the Heirs of the Nobility should possess the Lands of their Fathers without Redemption from the King ; which favour also should be granted by the Nobles to their Tenants.

III. That the Gentry might give in Marriage their Daughters and Kinswomen, without the Kings Licence, so it were not to the Kings Enemies.

IV. That the Widdow should have her Jointure, and not to be compelled to marry against her own Will.

V. That the Mother, or next of kindred, should be Guardian of the Lands of their Children.

VI. That Coiners of False money should be punished : and that a Measure which was to be the length of the KINGS Arm, should be a Standard for Commerce amongst the People. And

VII.

VII. That all Debts to the Crown before his time should be forgiven; and all Murthers before the day of his Coronation should be pardonned.

With other such like Indulgencies: besides which, he also at this time confirmed King *Edwards* Laws.

His next business is to send to *Edgar* King of *Scotland*, to have *Maud* his Sister to Wife. The same year 1100, his Brother *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, was elected King of *Jerusalem*, but hearing of his Brother *Rufus's* Death, refused it, in hopes of getting *Englands* Crown. And at his return from *Jerusalem*, invaded *England*; and Landing at *Portsmouth*: *Henry* to be quit of him, and to keep the Crown, granted him three thousand Marks yearly, and gave him royal Entertainment for six Months at Court.

After this *Belesm* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and *Roger Mountgomery* rebelled, but were overthrown by the King, and forced to abjure the Realm for ever. About the same time *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* a great driver on of the Popes designs, here began to stir, and calling a Council at *London*, Excommunicated all married Priests, and deprived many learned Prelates, because they were invested by the King, and not by the Pope. Duke *Robert* returning for *England* again, to congratulate his Brothers Fortune, was so Royally entertained, that at the request

quest of his Sister Queen *Maud*, he remitted the Annual payment of 3000 marks. But afterwards *Henry* picking a Quarrel with him, Sailed into *Normandy*, and made himself Master thereof. Afterwards *Robert* seeking to regain his own, the King took another Voyage for *Normandy*, where a bloody battel was fought between them, and Duke *Robert* and *William* Earl of *Mortmain* were taken Prisoners, and the rest flying, *Henry* returned Conqueror, having made *Normandy* subject to *England*, just that day forty years that *England* became subdued to *Normandy*: And the Duke seeking to escape his Imprisonment, had both his Eyes put out by the King's Order. And now the King, begins to show himself in his Colors, making no bones of breaking his Oath made to his Peers; *Anno* 1109, the Emperor *Henry* the fourth took to Wife *Maud* King *Henry*'s Daughter: about this time the *Flemmings* were Banished out of *England*. The Affairs of *Normandy* being disturbed, the King hastned thither, and after the Suppression of the Rebels, he created his Eldest Son Duke thereof, by which a Custom grew that thenceforth the Kings eldest Sons were Dukes of *Normandy*: after this *Anselm* Bishop of *Canterbury* died, *Anno Domini*. 1114.

The High Court of Parliament, as some Authors affirm, was first ordained in this King

Chap. 12. *King Henry the I.* 117

Kings Reign, *Anno 1116*. in which year was an exceeding great Lightning in *March*, and Thunder and Hail in *December*, and the Moon at both times seemed to be turned into Blood. And in *October* the same year, the River of *Thames* was so dried up, that one might have gone between *London-Bridge* and the *Tower*, on foot: This year also King *Lewis* of *France*, and the *Earls* of *Flanders* and *Anjou*, fought to restore *William*, Duke *Robert's* eldest Son, to the Dukedom of *Normandy*; but were frustrated of their hopes by *Henry*: about this time *Maud* King *Henry's* Queen died.

After this, *Anno 1119*. King *Lewis* enters *Normandy* again, and between him and the King was a bloody Battel fought, wherein *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, and many thousands besides were slain, and the honour of the day fell to King *Henry*, who returned Victoriously into *Roan*: And shortly after the Earl of *Anjou*, to curry the King's favour, gave his Daughter to *William* the Kings eldest Son, in Marriage, of which Marriage the King conceived no little Comfort, but the budding Hopes of the conceived future Happiness were quickly cropped by the hand of Fate, for at the Kings return for *England*, this new marri'd couple, with *Richard* and *Mary*, other two of the Kings Children, and *Richard* Earl of *Chester*, his Lady, and other

other Lords and Ladies were all cast away at Sea.

The King after this, *An. 1121.* took to his Second Wife *Adilicia*, Daughter of *Jeffery*, first Duke of *Lowain*: the same year Pope *Calixtus* the II. met the King in *Normandy*, to see if his Threats would work the King's submission to him, that he might have the Packing and Dealing of the Cards for the Game of Spiritual Promotions in *England*: but neither Flattering nor threats would work upon him: At this Meeting, two Youths, Sons to the Earl of *Mellent*, and Servants to the King, disputing with two of the Popes Cardinals, with Logical Sylogisms put the two Rabbies to the *Non-plus*. In this Pope's time *Anno 1122.* was the first *Lateran* Council held, being the ninth General Council.

About three years after this, *Anno 1125.* Pope *Honorius* the second, sent Cardinal *Cremensis* to stickle against the Married Clergy; and to that purpose he made a Set Oration in Praise of *CHASTITY*, and Dispraise of *UNLAWFULL LUST*, for so he termed the Priests Marriage: and yet himself was taken that Night with a *WHORE*, and so returned to his Master the Pope without success.

Anno 1126. The King's Son in Law, the Emperor died, and his Wife returned into *England*, whereupon the King called a Parliament, and caused them to swear Feal-

ty to the Empress his only Heir.

This same year one *Arnold*, an English Preacher of *Oxford*, was cruelly Butchered, for Preaching against the Pride of Prelates, and Priests wicked Lives.

The next year after the King Married his Daughter the Empress again to *Jeffery Plantagenet*; Son to *Foulk* Earl of *Anjou*. And about six years after, in the 33 year of this King, happened so great at Eclipse of the Sun, that at Noon-day one might have seen the Stars in the Firmament, and about two days after this, there was a terrible Earthquake. And the same year happened such a raging Fire in *London*, that it consumed a great part of the City from *West-Cheap* to *Algate*.

The next year after, being the thirty fourth of the King, Duke *Robert* the Kings Brother, after 26 years Imprisonment and the putting out his Byes, died in Prison. The same year also *Worcester* and *Rocheſter* were burnt.

This *Henry* the First was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*; he was the 4th Son of *William* the Conqueror, by *Maud* his Wife Daughter to *Baldwine* the Fifth, Earl of *Flanders*. He began his Reign on Wednesday the first day of *August*, Anno 1100. and Reigned 35 years, 4 months, and 1 day: and was 23 Sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Surfeit with eating *Lampreys* at the Town of *St. Dennis* in *Normandy*

dy, on Munday the second day of *December* Anno 1135. being the 36 of his Reign, 21 of his Dukedom, and 65 of his Age. His body was buried at *Reading* in *Bark-shire*, in an Abby of his own Founding.

CHAP. XIII.

Of King Stephen, sometimes called Stephen of Bloyce.

THis Stephen, at his first coming for *England*, landed at *Whitsand-Bay*, with whom came a wonderful Tempest of Thunder: his endeavours for the Crown were aided by *Henry* his younger Brother, then Bishop of *Winchester*, *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, and *Hugh Bygot* late Steward to King *Henry*; all these persons, though they had sworn fealty before to the Emperess, King *Henry's* Daughter, who is now by them rejected: Swore it again to *Stephen*, and Crowned him King at *Westminster*, on the 26 day of *December*, An. 1135. by *William Corbel* Archbishop of *Canterbury*; After which he granted his Subjects a Charter of some Immunities, Dated under his hand at *Oxford*, Anno Domini 1136, whose Tenour was as followeth.

That

That all Liberties, Customs, and Possessions granted to the Church should stand firm.

That all Persons and causes Ecclesiastical, should appertain only to Ecclesiastical Judges.

That none but Clergymen should meddle with the vacancies of Churches, or any Church mens goods.

That all bad usages in the Land touching Forests, Exactions, &c. should be utterly extirpated.

And lastly, That the antient Laws should be restored.

This year a Fire began at *London-Stone* in the City of *London*, and consumed all before it, from thence East-ward to *Aldgate*, and West-ward to *St. Paul's Church*. Not long after this the King caused several Castles to be built in *England*, but, by the advice of *Henry Fitz Empress*, shortly after, not only those built by him, but very many others also, to the number of 1115 were demolished again.

The same year *Baldwine de Redvers* Rebelling against the King was taken and banished, and a great Battel was shortly after fought against the *Welsh*; but the *English* lost the day, and many of them were led away Captives by the *Welsh* Women, and such a number of them drowned by the fall of a Bridge over *Temd*; that a passage was made

over the water with their dead Carcasses: in the year 1137 *Rocheſter* was deſtroyed with fire.

After this *David* King of *Scots* invaded *England*, and took *Carlisle* and *New-Caſtle*, but upon the Kings arrival with an Army to oppoſe his further Progreſs, a Peace was concluded between them. Afterwards the King in the third year of his Reign, Created *Euface* his eldeſt Son, Duke of *Normandy*; This year the Arch-Biſhop's Seat in *York*, *St. Martyns* Church without the Walls, and the Hoſpital with thirty nine Houſes, and much Riches were burnt. The King now paid his elder Brother *Theobald* 2000 Marks yearly for his Right of *Normandy* and *England*, and to *Jeffery Plantaginet*, Husband to *Maud* the Empreſs, he paid five thouſand Marks yearly for his Right to the Crown. Whileſt he was in *Normandy* ſettling his affairs: the *Scots* again invaded *England*, committing moſt barbarous Cruelties, as ripping up Women with Child, and toſſing their Infants on their Spear points: ſeveral of the Peers likewise Revolted, and Fortified moſt of the ſtrong Caſtles in the Realm againſt the King, intending to bring *Maud* the Empreſs to the Crown: but the King being no ſluggard did ſo hotly purſue his Barrons, that he won moſt of the Caſtles from them, and put them to a ſtand: And with like ſucceſs did *Ralph* Biſhop of *Dur-*
ham

ham (appointed General by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York* the Kings Lieutenant of the North) go against the *Scots*, who were come as far as *Northumberland*, and manfully forced them to fly the Country. And shortly after, the King in Person marching into *Scotland*, a Peace was again concluded between the two Kings. *Stephen* brought with him into *England*, *Henry*, *David's* eldest Son, and made him Earl of *Huntington*.

No sooner was the King returned from *Scotland* but he began to quarrel with several of his Prelates, as *Salisbury*, *Lincoln*, and *Ely*, demanding the keys of their Castles, and exacting likewise great summs of money from them.

About this time *Maud* the Empress landed in *England*, and was carried into *Arundel*-Castle by *William de Albeny* who married the Queen Dowager King *Henry's* Widow; the King having intelligence thereof hastened to *Arundel*, at whose coming (a Womans Wit being best at a pinch) she perswaded him, That none to her knowledge or with her consent, were come with her, but those who did and would owe him Allegiance: Hereupon he honourably conveyed her to *Bristol*, from which place she got to *Wallingford-Castle*, and in the mean while Earl *Robert*, her Brother divulging the news of her Arrival, he got such a number of

People together for her cause, that they were hard to be numbred.

The King forthwith besieges *Wallingford-Castle*, but not able to accomplish his desires, removed his Siege to *Malmesbury*, and in the mean time the Empress got to *Lincoln*, and stored the City with Provision and other Necessaries: Hereupon the King withdrew to *Lincoln*, and so straitly begirt the City with his Siege, that if the Empress had not made a shift to escape, she had been here taken.

The King possessing himself of *Lincoln*, Earl *Robert*, and *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester* went against him with a mighty Army, and making over the River pitched their Tents in the King's sight, the King ordering his Army, Trumpets sounded to Battel, and the Armies joined in Fight; but the Kings party being overpowred, they began to faint and run away, leaving the King almost alone, who behaved himself so Champion-like, that he drove down whole Troops before him, untill his Battel-Ax broke, and his Sword flew into pieces in his hand; and then being Weaponless he was struck down with a Stone which was thrown at him, and so was seized on, but preserved from Violence by Earl *Roberts* Command, and from thence he was carried Prisoner to the Empress to *Gloucester*, from which place he was sent bound to *Bristol*.

Upon these Successes the Empress Triumphed as sole Sovereign of *England*; all the People save those of *Kent*, doing her Allegiance; to *Winchester* she marched in State, and there Received the Regal Crown, from thence she went to *London*, where she was received with Royal procession.

The reports of *Stephen's* Imprisonment being got into *Normandy*, his Subjects there began to incline to *Jeffery* the Husband of the Empress: shortly after this, Earl *Robert* the Empress's Brother was taken Prisoner, by some of the Kings party, who had escaped from *Lincoln*, by whom he was carried Prisoner to *Gloucester*, when growing at length weary of his Irons and hard Lodging, he and the King were released one in Lieu of the other: The Earl after his Release went for *Normandy* to raise more aid, but in the mean while King *Stephen* besieged the Empress's in *Oxford*, where she was brought to such a straight, that she was forced to fly by Night, with some of her Company Disguised, getting over the *Thames* on the Ice, it being then Winter, from which place they ran on Foot through Snow and Ditches to *Abbingdon*, being about five miles; and here they took Horse and got to *Wallingford Castle*. And by this time Earl *Robert* and Prince *Henry* the Empress's Son were landed at *Warran-*

haven from whence they got to the Empress; but she at length being wearied with the various success of War, and never out of Troubles left *England*, and returned to her Husband into *Normandy*, having sent her Son *Henry* thither before her.

At *Lincoln* the King after the Empress's Departure caused all the Barrons to swear Allegiance to his Son Prince *Eustace*. And *Theobald* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, refusing to consecrate *Eustace* King, was forced to fly into *Normandy* for his safety, and had all his Possessions seized on by King *Stephen*, before whose time no King durst at any time enter *Lincoln*, being frightened with the Foolish Prophecies of some Wizards.

After this *Henry* the Empress's Son entered *England* again, and was met by the King, whose Armies had joined in Battel, but that the Winter Storms prevented them, and so a Truce was Concluded, which thing was very displeasing to Prince *Eustace*, who not long after died of a Frenzy.

After his Death, a Peace was concluded, and the King adopted Prince *Henry* the Empress's Son, for his Heir and Successor : In the last year of the King's Reign, a little before his Death,

was

was seen the Sign of the Cross in the Moon.

This *Stephen* was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, he was the Third Son of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, by his Wife *Adilicia* or *Alice*, third Daughter to *William* the Conqueror; His Reign began on *Munday* the second day of *December*, *Anno Domini* eleven hundred thirty five, and he Reigned eighteen years, ten months, and twenty days: and was the twenty fourth sole Monarch of *England*: He died of the *Illiac-Passion* mixed with his old Disease the *Emmeroyds*, in the Monastery of the Monks at *Dover*, on *Munday* the twenty fifth day of *October*, *Anno Domini* eleven hundred fifty four: His Body was buried at *Feaversham* in *Kent*, in an Abby of his own founding. In the fourth year of this King's Reign was the second *Lateran*, and 10th general Council, Innocent the II. Pope.

CHAP. XIV.

Of King Henry the Second, sometimes called
Henry Fitz-Empress.

THis Henry was three times crowned: first, by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, at *Westminster*: then at *Lincoln*: and lastly, at *Worcester*. His Privy Council he chose of the gravest Peers, and *Thomas Becket* His Chancellor. About the fifth of his Reign, 30 *Waldenses* or thereabouts being come into *England*; were persecuted by a Council of Bishops held at *Oxford*, and by the King's Command all persons were prohibited to give them any Food; whereby they miserably perished: King *Henry* and *Malcolm* King of *Scots* entered Amity upon the same Conditions as were agreed upon in *Henry* the first's time. And in Token of his Subjection, the King of *Scots* offered his Hat and Saddle upon *St. Peters* Alter in *York*, and there left them.

About this time the *Jews* crucified a Child at *Gloucester*. But *Theobald* dying, *Becket* the Chancellor was made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, denied to take the Oath, for observation of the Articles, administered to the Clergy, which the rest of the Bishops had taken, being clearly against the Pope's Authority.

Here-

Hereupon the Contention between the King and *Becket* grew so hot, that the Pope sent *Philip* his Almoner to perswade the Bishop to swear, who, at his Request took the the Oath, *Anno 1163.* *London-Bridge* was made a new of Timber, by one *Peter* the Priest of *Cole-church*. Still *Becket* standing several times in opposition against the King, at length was condemned of Perjury, and being called to hear his Sentence as a Traytor, he made shift to escape in Disguise into *Flanders* by the name of *Deerman*.

Now the King sends his Embassadors to the Pope, requesting him to send two of his Cardinals to judge the Case, upon which the Pope returned Answer, That he would judge him himself, when he saw Cause: upon the Receipt of this Answer, the King made an Order, that all the Clergy that were with the Pope, or did Appeal to *Rome*, should have their Livings sequestred; and banished all the Kindred of *Becket*, Man, Woman, Child and Suckling.

Moreover the King stoutly withstood all the Popes Threats, Edicts and Bulls, denying also the payment of *Peter-Pence*. And *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, at the King's Command, in Contempt of *Becket*, Crowned *Henry* the King's Son But *Becket* after 7 years Banishment, was again reconciled to the King, and restored to his former Dignity.

During these Stirs, there was one *Gilbert Foliot*, Doctor of Divinity in *Oxford*, who perswaded the King to curb the Pride of the Clergy, and this Doctor often reproved Broud *Becket* to his Face, for which he was much hated and persecuted: Now *Becket*, at his second Entrance on his Bishoprick, excommunicated several Prelates: And King *Henry*, being in *Normandy*, and hearing hereof chanced to speak some words against the Bishop, whereupon four of his Courtiers setting Sail for *England*, in the Church of *Canterbury* murdered Bishop *Becket*, Anno 1170. He was afterwards canonized by the Pope, and is reputed amongst those of the *Romish* perswasion, for a great Saint. He was by Birth a *Londoner*, his Mother a *Sarazen*, and by Profession he was a *Civilian*.

After the King returned for *England*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen* a valiant man (without the Kings Knowledge) sailed for *Ireland*, where he became Conqueror of several Strong-holds. But the King himself, who had it in his thoughts long before to make a conquest thereof, sailed thither, and imprisoned *Fitz-Stephen*, who had made way for the King's Conquest. After some Skirmishes, the King Conquered *Ireland*, and established Religion there; and built also a Magnificent Castle at *Dublin*, and so returned for *England*. About this time it was ordained:

That men should make their Testaments
in

in presence of their Neighbours: And if the Man that died had Wife and Children, he was to cast up what he owed to other Men, and to Servants for their Wages: and then the rest his Goods were to be divided into three parts, one part to his Children another, part to his Wife, and the third part, for his Burial, and to Pious Uses.

After this the King Sailed to *Normandy*, whither the Pope had sent two Cardinals to take the Kings Purgation for *Becket's* Death: His Pennance was,

I. That he should, at his own proper Charges, maintain 200 Souldiers one year, for Defence of the Holy Land.

II. That he should freely suffer Appeals to *Rome*.

III. That he should Revoke all Customs against the Churches Liberties.

IV. That he should restore the Possessions of *Canterbury*. And

V. Receive all the banished Friends of *Becket* into *England* again.

About this time *Silvester Giral* a learned Man, wrote a Book against the Wickedness of the Monks, whereby he stirred up those Hornets against him. And now the young King by the Instigation of his Mother, sought to depose his Father. But after several Battels, fought between them, and much Blood spilt, for the space of Three years, at length they were reconciled.

After

After this, the King called a Parliament at *Northampton*, and divided *England* into six Circuits. And appointed three Justices itinerants for every Circuit. To this Parliament came the King of *Scotland* and his Peers: shortly after the calling of this Parliament the young King *Henry* died. And *Heraclius* the Patriarch of *Jerusalem* came to the King to desire his Aid in the Holy Land: but was denied.

In the 20 of the King's Reign, the City of *Leicester* was burnt, by the Kings Command, the Walls and Castle rased, and the Inhabitants dispersed into other Cities for their Disobedience to the King. The same year *Christ's Church* in *Canterbury* was burnt: and about six years after the City of *York* was burned: and in the year 1185. The King bestowed *Ireland* upon his Son *John*: The same year the Abby of *Glastenbury* was consumed with fire: and the next year after was a great Earthquake that threw down many Buildings, and rent in Pieces the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*: *Chichester* also was burnt.

After this *Richard* the Kings Son, by the help of *Philip* King of *France*, rebelled against his Father, and drove him out of the City *Mentz* in *Main*, which he dearly loved, being his Birth-place.

In the 33 Year of this King; near *Orford*, in *Suffolk*, was taken a Fish, having the shape
of

Chap. 14. *King Henry the II.* 133

of a Man: which Fish was kept by the Governour of *Orford-Castle* six months and above for a Wonder; but was never heard to speak a word: he would eat all manner of meat gladly, but was most greedy after raw Flesh or Fish: at length he stole away from his Keeper, and ran to Sea again.

The King had a fair Concubine, called *Rosamond*, whom *Eleanor* the Queen poysoned, for which Cause, and for stirring up his Son against him, the King imprisoned her: and caused *Rosamond* to be buried at *Godstow*, near *Oxford*, with this Epitaph over her:

Hic jacet in Tumba Rosa Mundi, non Rosa
munda,
Non Redolet, sed Olet quæ Redolere
solet.

Within this Tomb lies the World's chiefeſt
Rose,
She who was sweet, will now offend your
Nose.

Anno 1188. The Town of *Beverly* with the Church of *St. John's* there was burnt.

This *Henry* the Second was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain*. He was the eldest Son to *Jeffery Plantaginet* Earl of *Anjou* (Son to *Fulk* King of *Jerusalem*) by *Maud* his Wife, eldest

dest Daughter to *Henry* the first : He began his Reign on *Munday* the 25 of *October*, Anno 1154 and reigned 34 years, 8 months, and 11 days, and was the 25 sole Monarch of *England*. He died at *Chinon*, on *Thursday* the 6. of *July*, Anno 1189. and was buried at *Font Everard* in *Normandy* : the 25 of this Kings Reign Anno 1179. was the third *Lateran*, and 11 General Council, *Alexander* the III being Pope.

CHAP. XV.

Of King Richard the first, commonly called Richard Courdelion.

KING *Richard* at his Coronation by *Baldwin* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, swore to keep several Articles Administred to him by the Peers, which were for the benefit of the Realm, in his time were those famous Robbers and Out-Laws called *Robin Hood* and *Little John*. This King's first attempts were for the Holy War; for performance of which Voyage he sold and mortgaged several parcells of his Revenue, scarce sparing his City of *London* from Sale, and scrused 1100 l. Sterling out of *Stephen de Turnham*, his late Fathers Treasurer; but before his Expedition, *William* King of *Scots* came

came into *England*; and made a League with the King; and sent his Brother *David*, and ten thousand *Scots* with him for the holy War. The King before he took his Journey, gave his Brother *John* six Earldoms, *Cornwal*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, and *Lancaster*, he also made *William Longchamp*, Bishop of *Ely*, Governour of the Realm till his return, joining with him *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham* as his Assistant in the North parts.

After he had settled his affairs, he, with several of his Nobles, took Shipping for *France*, where he and *Philip* King of *France* became sworn Brothers, and both set forwards for the Holy War: King *Richard* coming to *Sicilia*, assailed the King thereof, (who had usurped the Kingdom, after the Death of *William* who was Husband to Lady *Jane*, King *Richards* Sister) but at last made an Agreement with him, and gave him twenty thousand Ounces of his Gold for his Sisters Dowry, and twenty thousand ounces more for the Love he bore to the *English* Nation: yet, for all this civility he and *Philip* of *France* took Council against King *Richard*. *Joa-chim* the Abbot, expounding the Apocalyps to King *Richard* at *Calabria* near *Sicily*, told him that *Antichrist* was born, and then in the City of *Rome* viz. the Pope.

The King in his Passage Conquered the Isle

Isle of *Cyprus*, and left in it *Richard de Cam-vile* and *Robert de Turnham* Vice-Royes. After this the *English* and *French* besieged the City *Ptolomais*, and won it: and shortly after the *French King* returned (not without great shame) to his own Kingdom.

Whilst King *Richard* was employed in the Holy War, his Brother *John* and some others of the Peers deprived *William Longchamp* of his Command, for several Out-rages by him committed, especially upon *Jeffery* Archbishop of *York*, the Kings Brother. The King at his approach to *Jerusalem* took three thousand Camels, and four thousand Horses and Mules of the *Salladines* coming from *Babylon*, and all the Carriages with their Rich Spoil:

But the Duke of *Burgandy* and his Regiment forsaking King *Richard*, he was forc't to make a Peace with *Saladine* for three years, and so returned very Pensive that he had neither conquered *Jerusalem* nor *Saladine*. And intending to have gone through *Germany*, was taken in Disguise in *Vienna*, the Duke seizing him for his Prisoner: The News of the Kings Imprisonment coming to *England*, his Mother with other of his fast Friends, Swore the Realm to be true to the King: and made all the Strong Holds sure for him. But the Subjects of *Normandy*, in his Captivity, were set upon by the *French*.

After

After this the King regaining his Liberty, paying to the Emperor 100000 Marks sterling, and half so much to the Duke for his Ransom: The Emperour afterwards to gratifie the King, made him King of *Provence*. *Philip* of *France* having notice of the Kings Releasement, sent word to Earl *John* the Kings Brother (who had endeavoured to gain the Crown in his Brothers Captivity) that the Devil was let loose again. After his Releasement he came for *England* and was joyfully received by *Hubert* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and shortly after Earl *John* was adjudged by his Peers to loose all his Estate, but was afterwards forgiven by the King who now caused himself to be Crowned again at *Winchester*; and had a new Great Seal made; by which Device he got great sums of Money out of his Subjects, causing them to have all their Evidences new Sealed: after this being at Dinner at *Westminster*, and, hearing of the Seige of *Nerville*, he swore he would not turn his Face till he had got thither with his Army: and so caused the Wall to be cut down where he was, that he might pass through, which Breach was to be perceived two hundred years after. Having obtained a great Victory over the *French* at *Gysors*; Not we, saith he, but *DIEU ET MON DROIT*, that is, *God and our Right* hath obtained this Victory: From this time forth the Kings of *England* made it their Motto.

After

Afterwards, by the interceeding of Pope *Innocent* the Third, a Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*. And not long after this, the King lying a Garrison against the Castle of *Chalne*, was there shot in the left Arm by an *Arballaster*, standing on the Wall, with a square Arrow out of a Steel Bow, of which Wound he shortly after died.

He banished all the *Jews* of *Norwich*, *St. Edmund Bury*, *Lincoln*, *Stanford*, *Lyn* and *York*, at which place above five hundred of them, besides Women and Children, entred a Tower of the Castle, and when the *Christians* came to besiege them, the *Jews* cut the Throats of their Wives and Children, and cast them on the Besiegers heads, and then burnt both the House and themselves, so desperately Wicked were they.

This *Richard* the first, was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain* : He was the third Son of King *Henry* the second, by *Elianor* his Queen, eldest Daughter and Heir to *William* Duke of *Aquitain* : His Reign began on *Thursday* the sixth of *July* 1189, he reigned nine years, and nine Months, and was the twenty sixth sole Monarch of *England* : He died of the before named wound of his Arm on *Tuesday* the sixth of *April*, *Anno Domini* 1199, being in the tenth year of his Reign, and 42 of his Age. His body was buried at *Font Everard*.

CHAP. XVI.

Of King John, commonly termed by his Father, John Lackland.

HE was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and had much ado before he got the Crown, and more ado before the people would swear him Fealty, which when they did, it was with a reservation. *Arthur*, King *John's* Nephew, by his Elder brother *Jeffery*, with whom sided *Philip* King of *France*, did mightily oppose King *John's* proceedings, but he was backt by *Otho* the Emperour. And *Hubert* the Archbishop, in a great Assembly, made an Oration, wherein he Declared that the Crown of *England* was meerly Arbitrary and Elective. Now after several bickerings between King *John* and *Philip* King of *France*, at length a Peace was concluded, wherein it was agreed that *Lewis*, Heir of *France*, should marry Kings *John's* Neece.

After the Peace concluded the King returned for *England*, and ordered a collection of 3 s. on every *Carucata* of Land, for the Marriage of his Neece, and his Martial uses: But *Jeffery* Archbishop of *York*, Son to King *John's* Father by *Rosamond* his Fathers Concubine, denyed the Payment hereof within his

Precincts: and likewise refused to accompany the King his Brother into *France* to solemnize the Marriage and conclude the Peace: for which Contempts the King caused all his Temporalities to be Seized on.

After this, the King and *William* King of *Scotland* meeting at *Lincoln*, they there swore Amity and Faithful Love, upon the Crosier-staff of Archbishop *Hubert*. But now the *French* King breaking the Peace concluded on, several Battels were fought between him and King *John*, and Prince *Arthur* was taken Prisoner and died. The Pope sought a Reconciliation between the two Kings, but it took no effect. After this the King returned, and called a Parliament at *Oxford*, at which they granted him 33. s. 4. d. for every Knights Fee.

In the year 1204, *Normandy* fell from *England* to the *French*, after it had been disbranched from *France* about 319 years: the year following the Archbishop died, whose Wealth and Possessions were Seized on by the King, in regard of his haughty carriage in his life time, and *John Gray*, Bishop of *Norwich*, was translated to *Canterbury*.

The King now bethinks himself again of Revenge upon the *French*; and with a great Army landed at *Rochel*, and presently won the Castle *Mount Auban*, which was reputed invincible: after this the City *Angiers* was also subjected by him. And at length the

two Kings met, but, by the interceeding of Forein Prelates, a two years Peace was concluded.

About this time the King sent one *Alexander*, a Divine of *Oxford*, to the Pope to defend his Authority against that of *Rome*, which he very well performed, and made out both by Scripture and Reason: and writing against the Pope's Authority, he was afterwards persecuted and banished by *Langton* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and died in Exile: shortly after this the Emperor *Otho* arived in *England*, and was Royally received by the King, who after some days of Banqueting returned again. As for the Pope he begins to play his Pranks, depriving Archbishop *Gray*, and setting up *Stephen Langton* in his place, writing to the King in his behalf: And this was the beginning of the King's approaching miseries, for upon this account the King wrote to Pope *Innocentius* the third, threatening him for intruding upon his Prerogative: the Pope returned him a thundering Answer, and presently after sent his Apostolical command to the Prelates, *London*, *Ely*, and *Worcester*, to interdict the Kingdom, if the King continued in his Obstinacy. This Commission was put in Execution, and the Church Doors shut up for several years: some Authors say six years, so that the People lived more like *Infidels* than *Christians*, for which affront several of the Clergy were banished by

by the King, and sent to the Pope their Master.

Meanwhile the *Irish* being in Rebellion, the King hasted thither, at whose arrival more then twenty petty Kings came to him to *Dublin*, doing their Allegiance. About this time *Gualter Maxes*, Arch-Deacon of *Oxford*, Preached vehemently against the Pride of the Pope, and wrote a Book called the *Revelation of the Romish Goliath*, for which he was much persecuted and hated. Shortly after this, Philip King of *France*, by Commission from the Pope, took Ship for *England* to depose King *John*, the Pope promising him the Crown of *England*: but the King prepared against his coming, yet fearing the *French* Power, he, unwillingly swore to *Pandulphus*, the Pope's *Nuncio*, to submit, in all things to the judgment of the Church: hereupon *Pandulphus* swore him, touching all things in his Excommunication, that he should stand to the Popes Judgment, and that he should restore to their former Dignities the Archbishop, Bishops and Monks: he was also forced to surrender his *Crown*, *Scepter*, *Sword*, *Robes* and *Ring* into *Pandulphus's*, the Popes Attorneys hands; laying them at his Feet: And lastly, to hold his Crown in Fee-farm of the Pope, at the yearly Rent of 1000 Marks. Thus the Pope got the Prey which he so long hunted after: So that the King was continually af-

ter

ter pestered with the Pope, between whom and the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* he was banded like a *Tennice-Ball*.

The Barons also proved several times disloyal to him, and at last betrayed the Crown of *England* to *Lewis* of *France*, sending him their Letter of Allegiance, hereupon *Lewis* (against the Pope's Command) set forwards for *England*, with 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, and landed in the Island of *Thanet* in *Kent*, to whom all the Treacherous Barons Fled: from thence he marched to *London*, and at *St. Paul's* Church he took the Oath of the *Citizens*, and the Oath of the *Barons* at *Westminster*. The King seeing these proceedings spoiled the Castles of the Barons, which caused them to Repent of their Disloyalty, In so much that they returned to the King again who then lay sick at *Newark* and shortly after died.

In this Kings Reign *London* Bridge was built of Stone, being but of Wood at first, and several Prodigies were seen, and also terrible Storms of Thunder and Lightning, with Hail Stones as big as *Goose-Egs*, which destroyed Men and Women, besides Cattel and Corn Fields.

In the 15 year of this King a Fire happening in *London*, near the Bridge, People thronging to make some help, the Fire by the Violence of the Wind took hold on both ends of the Bridge, so that the People could
not

not pass either backwards or forwards, and so Barges, Boats, &c. coming to their Assistance, the People thronged so indiscreetly into them, that the Boats sunk, and above three thousand persons were drowned in the *Thames*.

It is said that this King *John* was immoderate in blasphemies and execrations, and that he was so Luxurious that he destroyed *Matilda* a Beautiful Maid, causing her to drink Poyson, because she would not yield to his intreaty, to be corrupted by him: he is also thought to have sought aid from *Mirammu. la* King of *Africa*, whilest he was in his Troubles, promising him the Kingdom of *England* if he Conquered, and to renounce his *Christian* Faith. An 1215. being the 16 of the Kings was held the IV *Lateran* Council, *Innocentius* the Third being Pope: this was the 12 general Council, in which Auricular Confession was established, and the Cup taken from the Laity in the Communion.

This *John* was King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain*; he was sixth Son of King *Henry* the Second by his Queen *Elianor* eldest Daughter and Heir to *William* Duke of *Aquitain*: his Reign began on *Tuesday*, the 6 day of *April*, Anno 1159, and continued 17 years, 6 months and thirteen days. He was the 27 sole Monarch of *England*, and is thought to have been Poysoned by one *Si-*

Chap. 17. *King Henry the III.* 145

mon, a Monk of *Swinested Abby* in *Lincolnshire*, which was upon this occasion, as it is said, *viz.* That the King being there at Dinner, and having an half penny loaf in his hand, he swore, if he lived, it should be at twelve pence before that time twelve Months; which words the Monk over-hearing poysoned him. He died on *Wednesday* the nineteenth day of *October*, *Anno* 1216. in the eighteenth year of his Reign, and fiftieth year of his Age, his body was buried at *Worcester*.

CHAP. XVII.

Of King Henry the Third, commonly called Henry of Winchester.

THis *Henry* about the Age of nine years was Crowned at *Gloucester*, in the presence of the Popes Legate *Wallo*, and other Nobles, and the Earl of *Pembrook*, by consent of the Peers, was made Guardian of his Person and Kingdom. Shortly after a Truce was concluded between the King and *Lewis*, who thereupon returned for *France*, but staid not long ere he came for *England* again with fresh supplies, taking his March to *Lincoln*. In the mean while the Earl of *Pembrook*, by the Advice of *Wallo* and the Bishop of *Winchester*, raised an Army, and gave the *French*

H Battle

Battel at *Lincoln*, where they received a great Overthrow, so that *Lewis* halted to *France* for more Aid; and soon after his return again into *England*, was besieged in *London*, and forced at length to make Peace, and depart the Realm.

About the same time the Nobles falling into Rebellion, were fought by the Earl of *Pembroke*, who shortly after died: after whose Death, *Peter de Rupibus*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and some others were made Guardians to the King; and upon this change the King was Crowned again at *Westminster*, by *Stephen* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the King having the *Saturday* before laid the first Stone of the new work of the *Abby* Church at *Westminster*. After this the King made *Hubert de Burgo* Chief Justice of *England*. The *Barons* rising in Rebellion again, join with the *Welsh*, but hearing of the Kings March towards them, durst not stay his coming. Anno 1222, *Alexander* King of *Scotland* was Married to the Kings Sister at *York*.

The same year was granted to the King the Ward-ship of Heirs and their Lands: about this time an Impostor, at the Provincial Synod at *Oxford*, suffered himself to be wounded in the Hands, Feet, and Side, calling himself *Christ*, who together with a Woman, that took upon her to be the Mother of God, were immured between two Walls, where they

Chap. 17. *King Henry the III.* 147

they ended their Lives miserably. And shortly after one *Constantine Fitz-Arnulf*, raising a Tumult in *London*, was taken and Hanged by *Hubert de Burgoe's* Order, and the common sort had their Hands and Feet cut off.

Now the Barrons being earnest for Confirmation of Liberties, and denied by *William Briwere*, one of the Kings Council, the King to please all parties Answered; *All of us have Sworn to those Liberties and must keep them.* And hereupon Writs were issued out to enquire upon Oath, what Liberties were currant in or from the time of *Henry* his Grand-Father. Not long after this, the King sent Embassadors to the King of *France*, to demand *Normandy* and other his *Transmaritim* places, but they were denied him: Upon some Distast taken against one *Falcaſius*, the King Commanded all Strangers to depart the Realm: after this a Parliament being called, the King confirmed *MAGNA CHARTA* under his Seal, before they would yeild to grant him a Subsidy. And now the King having gotten *Mooney*, sent his Brother *Robert* and other Nobles into *France*, for the Regaining his Dominions there, who in spite of Fate got and held *Aquitain*: after this, more aid being sent, they endeavoured the gaining of *Normandy* also.

The King having now gotten a Fifteenth

of all Degrees in his Realm, and wrested 5000 marks out of *London* besides. At the next Parliament at *Oxford*, by the advice of *Hubert de Burgo*; he revoked the Great Charter by Plea of *Infra Etatem*: hereupon the Barrons Rebelled, threatening to drive him out of his Kingdom: and the *Welsh* being then in Rebellion too, the King was necessitated to conclude a dishonorable Peace. After this Ambassadors came from *Glascoign*, *Poitou*, and *Normandy*, promising their assistance, if the King would go in person with an Army thither: wherupon he prepared, and the concourse of Nobles and others for the Voyage was so numerous, that there was not Shipping for halfe the Company: whereat the King was so intraged, that he called *Hubert de Burgo* Rank old Traytor, because no more Ships were prepared, and ran at him with his Sword, and being for that year prevented of his Voyage, he took Shipping the next, but returned without his expectation, after he had spent all his Treasure.

Anno the 15th. of the King, upon Saint *Pauls* day such an horrible Thunder lighted on the Cathedral of Saint *Pauls* Church in *London*, when *Roger Niger* the Bishop was at Mass there, that the Church thereby was so shaken as if it would have fallen, and after that came such a flash of Lightning, that all the people thought they should have been burnt;

Chap. 17. *King Henry the III.* 149

burnt; and so all the people (save the Bishop and one Deacon) run out of the Church; and being astonished fell on the ground, void of understanding.

The next year after, the Monks of *Canterbury* and the King chose *Ralph Nevil* for Arch-Bishop there, and after him a second, third, and fourth; who were all refused by the Pope, he's not satisfied till one *Edmund of Abington* was chosen. Upon the seventh of *April Anno 1233.* there appeared four Suns, as it were, besides the natural Sun, of a red colour, and a great Circle of Chrystal colour; and the morrow after *St. Martins* day, began Thunder very horrible, which lasted 15 days. The King now wanting money caused all Sheriffs, Bayliffs, and other Officers to clear up their accompts in the Exchequer: he removed also *Hubert de Burgo* from his place of Chief Justice, through the Bishop of *Winchester's* Suggestions, and Articles being preferred against the Chief Justice, the King's heart was so alienated from him, that *Hubert* fearing the Event fled to Sanctuary in *Merton* in *Surry*; hereupon Sir *Godfrey de Cranchcome*, with 300 men were sent to seek him, where finding him at *Merton*, they took him from the Sanctuary, and brought him Prisoner to the Tower at *London*; so that at length he was forced to yield up all his Treasure (being of an incredible value) into the King's hands,

but all would not do, for he was sent to the Castle of *Devises*, there to remain as free Prisoner, and four Knights appointed for his Keepers there.

After this the King displacing *English* Officer from about him, put in *Poictovines* and *Brittons* in their Rooms: and Summoning a Parliament to *Oxford*, the Barrons refused to come, because of this distaste of the Strange Officers, and being again summoned to *London*, refused to be present, and sent the King word, If he would not drive the Strangers from Court, they would drive both him and them from it: and upon this account, Earl Marshal and Lord *Basset*, with other Nobles Rebelled, and took *Hubert de Burgo* out of Prison, carrying him along with them into *Wales*: and the Bishops of *Canterbury*, *Chester* and *Rocheſter*, were sent into *Wales* to take up the buſineſs: but before they got thither the Earl Marshal was gone into *Ireland*, and there died; and *Leoline* Prince in *Wales* would condeſcend to nothing, till the King would grant to him and thoſe Nobles with him their Pardon, which accordingly was done, and *Hubert de Burgo* received again into favour.

Shortly after this, *Iſabel* the King's Siſter was married to the Emperor, there being at the Marriage, three Kings, eleven Dukes, and thirty Marqueſſes and Earles. Anno 1235, the Jews of *Norwich* ſtole a Boy and

Chap. 17. *King Henry the III.* 151

Circumcised him, and had an Intention to have crucified him at *Easter*; for which Fact they were Convicted. And the year after being the 20th. of this King's reign, the *Thames* overflowed the Banks, so that men did Row in Boats in the great Palace at *Westminster*, in the midst of the Hall there.

Now the King's Treasures being exhausted with the payment of his Sisters Portion, he calls a Parliament at *London*, desiring a new supply of Money, but was denied, unless he would confirm *MAGNA CHARTA* again, and Rely wholly upon his natural Subjects for Advice and Council: all which he granted unto. After this, The Popes Legate called a National Council, but was commanded by the King to act nothing against his Crown or Dignity.

Shortly after, the King and Queen being gon to *Woodstock*, a Traytor was sent thither by *William*, Son to *Jeffery de Marisco*, out of *Ireland* to Murther the King in his Bed, but being taken and prevented of his purpose, he was pulled in pieces with Wild-Horses.

Afterwards, *Anno* 1238, the Pope's Legat going to *Oxford*, was encountred by the Students, and his Brother slain, himself hardly escaping, whereupon he interdicted the University, and made all

the Bishops (who interceeded in the Universityes behalf) and the Students go ungowned and barefooted, from Saint *Paul's* Church to his House, being about a Mile, before he would revoke the Sentence again.

About this time *Hubert de Burgo* having gained the Honour and Title of Earl of *Kent*, is again accused, and four of his Chifest Castles given to the King, and he deprived of his Title.

After this, the King commanded *Ottobon* the Popes Legate, to depart the Kingdom, and committing the Government of the Realm to the Bishop of *York*, took Ship for *Poictue*, carrying with him thirty Barrells of Sterling Money for that Service, but the King's fortune in this Journey proved very averse to him. The Nobles at the Kings return, all his money being gon, granted him a Subsidy of twenty shillings, upon every Knights Fee held in chief, for aid of the Marriage of his Daughter: and *Anno* 26th. of the King, the Jews were constrained to pay 20000 Marks, or else to suffer perpetual imprisonment: about the year 1241, Pope *Gregory* the ninth, writ to the King, desiring to see *England*, but was denied. And shortly after the King commanded that none of his Subjects should dare to contribute any Money to the Pope.

Chap 17. *King Henry the III.* 153

Anno 1245, was the first Council held at *Lovain*, being the thirteenth General Council, *Innocent* the IV. being Pope, who was the only Patron of the three Orders of *Dominicans*, *Carmelites*, and *Augustines*. About this time the *Thames* overflowed the Banks about *Lamberth*, and drowned the Houses and Fields the space of six miles, and Men rode on Horseback in the great Hall at *Westminster*. *Anno* the 32 of the King was a great Plague in *England*, and the Town of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne* was burnt Bridge and all: and about two years after in *October* the Sea flowed twice without any Ebb, which made such an horrible noise, that it was heard into *England* a great way; and in a dark night the Sea seemed to be on Fire and the Waves to fight one against another, which put the Mariners in great fear, and overthrew a great number of Houses at *Winchelsey*.

The King wanting more Money, called a Parliament to supply him, but was denied, whereupon he sold his Jewels, Plate, and other precious Stuff, retrenching the allowance also of his House, and inviting himself sometimes to one Nobleman's Table, and sometimes to another. And *Alexander* King of *Scotland* coming to *York*; there Married *Margaret* the Kings Daughter, to whose Marriage-Feast the Arch-Bishop of *York* gave six hundred fat Oxen, which were all spent at the first Service.

Not long after this, Prince *Edward* the Kings eldest Son went into *Spain* and married the Kings Sister; whereupon the *Spanish* King quitted all his claims to *Gascoign* to King *Henry*, who gave his Son *Edward* upon his Marriage *Gascoign, Wales, Bristow, Stanford, and Grantham*; the year after the Prince with his Wife and Royal Retinue landed at *Dover*: And now also *Edmund* the Kings Son was honoured by the Pope with the empty Title of King of *Sicily*. Anno 1225; *Seabald* Archbishop of *York*, was prosecuted by the Pope, for preaching and Writing against his Holiness's Pride. And this year, 142 Jews were brought to *Westminster* and accused, whereupon 18 of them were hang'd for Crucifying a Child at *Lincoln*, and the rest kept Prisoners.

The Kings Coffers beginning now again to grow empty, he caused sharp Orders to be made against Sheriffs, for the passing their Accompts in the Exchequer. And about this time came the *German* Ambassadors with an Embassy to *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* the King's Brother; wherein they declared, That their Masters, the Princes Electors of the *Roman* Empire had made choice of him for King; which he, after much Consultation, accepted.

Not long after, the Barrons falling again into Rebellion, a Parliament was called at *Oxford*, hither they repaired and behaved them-

themselves very Insolently towards their Sovereign : hereupon the King sailed into *France*, and there compounded with the *French King*, that he should hold the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and Earldom of *Anjou*, *Mayne*, *Touaign*, and *Poictue*, for 300000*l.* besides a promise of others Land to the value of 200000*l.* per an. *An. 43* of the King, a few at *Teukesbury* fell into a Privy upon *Saturday*, and refused to be helped out, because it was their *Sabboth*, whereupon the Earl of *Gloucester* kept him in all *Sunday* too, and on *Monday* he was dead. About this time *Dr. Strenham* wrote that Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures were only necessary to Salvation.

Now the King of *France* being Umpire between *Henry* and his Barons, he gave Judgment for the King, and the Barrons denying to stand to his Sentence, the King gave them Battel near *Nottingham*, where they received a great Overthrow, and *Simon Mountforth* Son to the Earl of *Leicester* (the chief Rebell) and many other Barons, Knights and Esquires were taken. After this overthrow the Barons sent Letters twice to the King desiring to be reconciled, but could not be heard, which provoked them to fight the King's Army again ; at which time the Fortune of the Day fell to the Barrons, for they took the King and his Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and some other great Peers;
and

the next day their two eldest Sons yielded themselves Prisoners.

And now Earl *Mountforth* Joyful of the Victory, proceeded to the Imprisonment of the King of the *Romans*, his Son, and the Prince, in *Dover* : but this budding happiness of the Earls was quickly cropped, for the Earl of *Gloucester* and he differing about the parting of the prey, the Earl of *Gloucester* thereupon opposed the current of *Leicesters* Fortune, with whom joined the Prince (escaped out of Prison) and several other Nobles, and at *Eversham* in *Worcestershire* they overthrew *Leicesters* Army, and he being there slain had his Head cut off, and sent to *Worcester*, and his Hands and Feet were chopt off, and all those of his party disinherited : *London* also is threatned to be burnt by the King for taking the Barons part.

Shortly after this, *John de Warren* Earl of *Surrey* killed *Allan de Zouch*, in *Westminster* Hall upon some distaste taken.

Anno 1264, there were 700 *Jews* slain in *London*, because one of them would have forced a *Christian* Man to have paid more than two pence for the Usury of 20 shillings the week : and the year 1269, the *Thames* was so hard frozen, that Men and Cattel passed over from *Lambeth* to *Westminster* upon the Ice.

About this time it was that Prince *Edward* took his Voyage for the *Holy-War* : And

Chap. 17. King Henry III. 157.

Roger Bacon a famous Divine of *Oxford* was Imprisoned by the Pope for Preaching against the Absurdities in the Church of *Rome*.

Anno 1271, the Steeple of *Bow-Church* in *Cheap side* fell down, and slew many People Men, and Women: The year after was a great Riot in *Norwich*, through which the Monastery of the *Trinity* was burned; whereupon the King rode down thither, and after enquiry made of the chief Actors, caused 50 of them to be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered, and their Quarters to be burnt.

And now the King, perceiving his Death to approach, swore the Earl of *Gloucester* to keep the Realm for Prince *Edward* his Son.

This *Henry III.* was King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Guyain* and *Aquitain*: He was eldest Son to King *John* by *Isabel* his Queen, Daughter and Heir of *Aimery* Earl of *Angolisme*; his Reign began on *Wednesday* the 19 of *Octob.* Anno 1216, and he reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was the 28 sole Monarch of *England*: he died at the Abby of *St. Edmunds* in *Suffolk*, on *Wednesday* the 16 of *November*, Anno 1272, being in the 57 year of his Reign: and 65 of his Age: his body was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of King Edward the First, commonly called Long-Shanks.

KING *Edward* was gone for the *Holy-Land* when the Crown fell to him, *Eli-anor* his Queen being with him, who, at *Acon* in their Voyage, was delivered of a Daughter, and at that place her Husband was Wounded by a Trayterous Villain in three places of his Arm, with a poysoned knife; all which Wounds (after the Chyrurgions were wearied, the Queen cured by Licking out of the Venom with her Tongue, yet she thereby receiving no prejudice. The news of his Fathers Death coming to his Ear, he forthwith returned, and after his Arrival, himself and Queen were Crowned by *Robert Kilwarby* Archbishop of *Canterbury*: and after this the King called a Parliament at *Westminster*, in which, as some affirm, the first Statutes were made: and *Luellin* Prince of *Wales* refusing to come to the Parliament, King *Edward* thereupon went into *Wales*, and built the Castle of *Flint*, and *Luellin* made his Submission, and gave the King 50000 pounds for Agreement, and 10000 marks *per Annum* for the Island of *Man*. Yet afterwards he had several Bickerings with the *Welsh*, but at length reduced them to perfect

Chap. 18. *King Edward the I.* 159.

fect subjection, and beheaded *Luellin* their Prince, and his Brother *David*, and set up their Heads upon the Tower at *London*; he appointed Sheriffs for *Wales*, and established the *English* Laws amongst them.

Anno 1274, was the second Council of *Lyons*, *Gregory* the X being Pope, which is accounted the fourteenth general Council.

In the third of this King's Reign, upon *St. Nicholas* day were very Terrible Thunders, Earth-quakes and Lightning, and a great Dragon and blazing Star, which put many People in great fear: and in the year 1288, the Summer was so hot, that many Persons died with the extremity thereof, and yet *Wheat* that year was sold for 2 shillings eight pence the Quarter, and all other Corn at very low prices: but the year following, *Wheat* was raised to 20 shillings the quarter, by reason of the great Rains that fell that year; which dearth of Corn continued about 40 years, to the end of *King Edward* the Second's Reign, saith my Author; so that in process of time a Bushel of *Wheat* was at Ten shillings.

This King, the nineteenth year of his Reign, banished the *Jews* out of *England*, making all their Goods Confiscate, the number of them that were Banished is reckoned to be 15000 and 9 persons. The King also inflicted great Fines upon his Judges and other Officers for their Corruption; the sum

im-

imposed upon Eleven of them was 236000 Marks.

About this time Dr. *Scotus* (called Dr. *Subtilis* by some) preached against the abuse of the Keys, and that Transubstantiation could neither be proved by Scripture, nor sound Reason.

Not long after this, *Alexander* King of Scotland dying without Issue, great Contentions arose between the Lords *Bruse* and *Baliol* about the Crown, but King *Edward*, being Umpire between them, gave Judgment for Lord *Baliol*, who was Crowned King, and did Homage to *Edward* for his whole Kingdom.

After this the *Scotch* King seeking to shake off his Homage again, he and his Kingdom were all conquered by King *Edward*, and all the *Scotch* Nobles swore to be true to *Edward* ever after, acknowledging him for their King.

Baliol, late King was sent Prisoner to London to the Tower, and *John de Warren* Earl of *Surry* and *Sussex* was left Vice-Roy in Scotland : and at this time the King brought the Chair out of Scotland, which is now in *Westminster* Abby, in which our Kings are Crowned, and with it was also brought the Crown, Scepter and Cloth of Estate.

The *Scots* not long after, falling into a fresh Rebellion, were again subdued by the King
with

with the slaughter of 60000 of their men.

Shortly after this the King took to Wife the King of *France* his Sister, by which means there was a firm peace concluded between *England* and *France*. *Edward* the Kings eldest Son was by his Father made Prince of *Wales* and Earl of *Chester*, again the *Scots* desirous still of Liberty, revolted a third time under the Command of the Lord *Bruse*, but were quickly reduced to their former Obedience: after this, getting Heart again, they stood for the regaining of their Kingdom: and King *Edward*, marching to give them Battel, died in his march: and commanded in his last Will that his Son should carry his Bones with him till he had marched through all *Scotland*: in his lifetime he utterly renounced Pope *Boniface's* Supream Authority, and on his Death-bed charged his Son to continue the Banishment of *Pearce* of *Gaveston*, and to convey his heart to be buried in the *Holy Land*. The year 1299, the King's Palace at *Westminster*, with the Buildings of the Monastery adjoining to it were all burnt.

This *Edward* the First was King of *England* Lord of *Ireland*, Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. He was eldest Son to *Henry* the III. by *Elleanor* his Queen, Second Daughter to *Raymond* Earl of *Province*: He began his Reign on *Wednesday* the 16 of *November*, *An.* 1272, and reigned 34 years, 7 months and

and 21 days and was the 29 sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a *Dysenterie* at *Burgundy* upon *Sands*, in his March to *Scotland*, on *Fryday* the 7 of *July*, *An.* 1307. in the 35 year of his Reign, and 69 of his Age, he was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP. XIX.

Of King *Edward the Second*, commonly called *Edward of Carnarvan*.

AT his first entrance he recalled *Pearce Gaveston* Earl of *Cornwal* out of *Banishment*, although he were forbidden it by his *Fathers* last Will. Shortly after he married *Isabel* Daughter to the King of *France*; after this a Parliament being called, they sadly complained of *Gavestons* Insolence; and so far prevailed with the King, that he yielded to his *Banishment*, whereupon they granted to the King a Subsidy of the 20 part of their goods: but *Gaveston*, not long after was recalled again by the King, and was married to the Earl of *Gloucesters* Sister, and received into greater favour than ever: the King not at all regarding his *Father's* Command, nor his own Oath to his Nobles. This *Gaveston* now grew so high and so lavishing of the Kings Treasure alienating him also from the Queens Bed, that she complained hereof to her Father the King of *France*. Here-

Hereupon the Nobles again complain of *Gaveston* to the King, and prevailed for his Banishment, with a Proviso, that if he returned again, he should suffer Death.

About this time *Anno 1311.* the Order of the Knights Templers was expelled Christendom, and this year, *Clement* the V. being Pope, was the Council at *Vienna*, being the 15 general Council. The next year after, *Gaveston* being returned for *England* was taken by the Earl of *Warwick* at the Castle of *Scarborough*, and with the consent of the Earls of *Lancaster* and *Hereford*, was carried to *Warwick* Castle, and there Beheaded: hereupon the King was greatly enraged, but upon condition that all things belonging to *Gaveston* should be rendred to him, He pardoned the Lords.

Anno 1314, the King caused his Writs to be published for Victuals, That no Ox stalled or Corn-fed should be sold for more than 24 shillings, no Grass-fed Ox for more than 16 shillings, a fat stalled Cow at twelve shillings, another Cow at 10 shillings, a fat Mutton, corn-fed, at 20 pence; another fat Mutton at 14 pence, a Fat Hog of 2 years old at 10 groats, a Fat Goose at two pence half-penny, and in the City 3 pence, a Fat Capon at two pence, in the City two pence half-penny, a Fat Hen a penny, in the City three half-pence, 4 Pigeons for a Penny, twenty four Eggs a penny, in the City twenty Eggs a Penny.

After this a Tanners Son of *Exeter* called himself the Son of *Edward* the first, and would needs prove the King a Changling, but his claim was quickly strangled with a halter at *Northampton*.

The Queen being delivered of Prince *Edward*, the Parliament shortly after granted the King a Fifteenth: and the King going against *Scotland*, the Earls of *Lancaster*, *Surry*, *Warwick*, and *Arundel*, refused to attend him: at this time he received a great overthrow from the *Scots*, he and Lord *Spencer* being both forced to fly, and several Lords with seven hundred Knights and Esquires were slain.

Anno 1318, The Famine in *England* was so Raging, that *Horses*, *Dogs* and *Children* were stolln for Food: and the Thieves that were in Prison, did pluck in pieces those that were newly brought in amongst them, greedily devouring them half alive: by reason of this Famine the Mortality was so great amongst the People, that the quick could hardly bury the dead. And not long after a great Murrain of *Kine* happened, so that the Dogs and Ravens eating thereof were poysoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eat any Beef.

And the next year after this, the King calling a Council at *Clarendon*, the Lords refused to appear, but they were made Friends again, by the Mediation of certain Cardinals.

The

The *Scots*, not satisfied with the Honour of their last Victory, their King sailed into *Ireland*, and there caused himself to be Crowned King: but the *English* there, under the Conduct of the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* and the Lord *Binningham*, encounter'd the new King, who there lost his new Honour with his Life to boot: and, not long after, a Truce for two years was concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.

About this time *Hugh Spencer*, upon the Commendation of the Lords, was made Lord-Chamberlain, and his Father Earl of *Winchester*: Dr. *Barrenthorp* of *Oxford* taught against the Pope, and inveighed against the Deceits and Impostures of Anti-Christ; after a while the two new Lords *Spencers*, Father and Son, grew so insolent, that they far exceeded *Gaveston*, alienating the Barrons Hearts from the King, which caused them to take up Arms against him: but not long after the Earl of *Lancaster*, and other 90 Nobles at *Borrowbrigs* were taken Prisoners, and at *Pontefract* the Earl of *Lancaster* was Beheaded, and other five Barons hanged, and the next day at *York*, the Lords *Clifford*, *Mowbray*, and *Deywil*, were hanged in Iron Chains: The King now made a second Expedition against *Scotland*, but was so hard put to it, that he was forced to escape by night, leaving his Treasure and rich Furniture for Pillage: and the young Lord
Mor-

Mortimer, escaping out of the Tower, fled into *France*: and not long after the Queen again sent her complaint to her Father of her ill usage.

There being now some Troubles in *Gascoin*, the King sent his Queen into *France*, to Negotiate his Affairs, who drew all to an agreement upon condition that her Husband should give Prince *Edward*, his and her Son, the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, and Earldom of *Pontine*, for which places the young Prince did Homage to his Uncle the King of *France*: after this, the King sending for his Son and Queen home, who refusing, were thereupon proclaimed Enemies to the Crown: the Queen hereupon, without consent either of King or Peers, Married the Prince to *Philippa* the Earl of *Hanalt's* Daughter; by the advantage of which Alliance, she raised an Army in *Hanalt* and *Germany*, consisting of 1700 Souldiers, and many Foreign and *English* Nobles; and Sailing for *England*, landed at *Orwel* in *Suffolk*: the King having notice hereof, fled into the West to raise Forces; promising a thousand pounds to those who would bring him Lord *Mortimer's* head, but the Queen, not sleeping in her design, pursued her Husband from place to place and at length she got *Hugh Spencer* the Father, whom she caused to be cut-up alive and quartered; and the King lying now hid, in the Abby of *Neath* in *Wales*,

was

Chap. 19. King Edward the II. 1327

was there surprized by his Cousin, the Earl of Lancaster, and Imprisoned in the Castle of Kenelworth: young Lord Spencer, and the Lords Baldock and Reading being also taken at that time, were carried to Hereford, where Spencer was hanged 50 foot high, and then beheaded and quartered, and the Queen gave the bringer of his Head to her 1000 pound.

Upon this a Parliament was called, several Peers, to wit, 3 Bishops, 3 Earls, 2 Barons, 2 Abbots, and 2 Justices, were sent in the name of the Parliament, to the King at Kenelworth to command his resignation of the Crown to his Son Prince Edward, at which message, the King fell into a swoon amongst the Peers at Kenelworth, and afterwards (coming to himself, seeing no other way) resign'd his Diadem: Whereupon Sir William Trussel, one of the Messengers, in the name of the whole Realm, renounced Homage to the King, in these words;

I William Trussel, in the name of all men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurator, do resign to thee Edward, the Homage that was made to thee sometimes, and from this time forward now following, I desie thee, and deprive thee of all Royal Power, and I shall never be rendant to thee, as for King, after this time.

Not

Not long after this, the King was taken from *Kenelworth*, and delivered by Indenture to the custody of *Thomas Gourny* and *Sir John Mattravers*, who shortly after Murthered him, by thrusting an hot spit up his Fundament into his Bowels, at *Barclay Castle*, for which fact they were forced to fly the Country.

This *Edward* the second, was King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. He was the fourth Son of *Edward* the I. by *Ellianor* his Queen, Sister to *Alphonfus* King of *Castile*: His Reign began on *Friday* the 7th of *July*, *Anno Dom.* 1307: He reigned 19 years, 6 Months, and 18 days, and was the 30 sole Monarch of *England*; he was murthered, as is before declared, *Anno* 1327, being the 20th. year of his Reign, and 41 of his Age, his body was buried at *Gloucester*:

CHAP. XX.

Of King Edward the Third, commonly called Edward of Windsor.

ABout the beginning of this Kings Reign, one *Nicolas Lyrian*, a Divine of *Oxford*, wrote a Book, *de Visione Dei*, against the Pope: now, by Advice of the Lord *Mortimer*, the King acquitted the *Scots* of all his claim

Chap. 20. *King Edward the III.* 169

claim and Superiority to their Kingdom: and shortly after this, the King of *France* dying without Issue, King *Edward* laid claim to the Crown: now the Queen-Mother being reported to be with Child by the Lord *Mortimer* (who was too familiar with her) he was thereupon taken at *Nottingham*, and sent Prisoner to *London*, where he was hanged at *Tyburn*, remaining on the Gallows the space of two days, for an Ignominious Spectacle: and presently after the King abridged his Mother of her too large Dowry, bringing her to one thousand pounds *per Annum*.

Anno 1339. a Sudden Inundation of water at *New-Castle* upon *Tine*, did bear down part of the Town-wall, where 120 Men and Woman were drowned.

And, the year after, near *Chippingnorton* in *Oxford-shire*, was found a Serpent having two Heads and two Faces like Women, one face attired after the new Fashion of Women's Attire, and the other Face like the old Attire, and Wings like a Batt: and Fiends and Devils, and strange Apparitions were seen by Men, and spake unto them as they travelled.

About this time Dr. *Ockham* of *Oxford* wrote against the Popes, *John* and *Clement*, affirming them to have no power over Civil Magistrates.

This King assisted *Baliol* against *David Bruce* King of *Scotland*, who was forced to fly into *France*; and *Baliol* procured the
I Crown

Crown, and was made King, and did Homage to King *Edward*, as his Father had done to King *Edward* the First. The King went four times into *Scotland* to the relief of King *Baliol*, for which he was liberally gratified, and at length had the Interest of the whole Kingdom of *Scotland* granted to him by King *Baliol*; he reserving only a yearly Pension to himself.

About the year 1340. the *Isle of Man* was conquered by *William Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, who thereupon was honoured with the Title of *King of Man*. Not long after this the King created his eldest Son *Edward* (surnamed the *Black Prince*) Earl of *Chester* and Duke of *Cornwall*: and being now wholly intent upon his *French War*, the *Scots* daily revolted from King *Baliol*, and *David* the banished King and his Queen returned again into *Scotland*.

And now the King undertaking his Voyage for *France*, took upon him the Title of King of *France*, causing the *Flower de Luce* of *France* to be quartered with the *Lions* of *England*: and at this time burnt and spoiled the North parts of *France*, as far *Turwin*, and so returned for *England*, and confirmed *MAGNA CHARTA*, having received liberal Aides from his Subjects for the maintenance of the *French War*: Now the *French*, hearing of the King's Second Preparation, had a Fleet of 400 Ships ready in the

the *Stuce* in *Flanders* to intercept, which the King having notice of, set sail thither and fought their Fleet, killing about 300000 of their Men, and sinking about 200 of their Vessels. And after this good Fortune at Sea, the King entred *France*, and, at the Siege of *Turney*, sent to the *French* King a Challenge, who refused to fight. About this time Dr. *Bradwardine* of *Oxford* wrote 3 Books in Defence of God's Grace against Free Will. Now after the Siege of *Turney* the Armys of *England* and *France* were preparing for a set battel, but by Mediation of Lady *Jane* (Mother in Law to King *Edward*, and Sister to the King of *France*) a Truce was concluded for a short time: and being afterwards drawn out for fight again, a new Truce, by the Intercession of two Cardinals was concluded for the space of three years. And the King returning into *England*, shortly after made it High Treason for any Strangers to enter upon any place spiritual in *England* by the Pope's Authority.

This King it was that ordained the most Noble Order of the Knights of the GARTER, upon the occasion of the Countess of *Salisbury* loosing her Garter before the King, as she was Dancing, saith Mr. *Camden*: which the King taking up, and seeing some of the Nobles smile, he looked on them, and said, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE: The number of this Or-

der is to be XXVI. whereof the King is to be one.

After this the King returning again for *France*, mustered there twenty five hundred Horse, and thirty thousand Foot, his Son *Edward* the *Black-Prince* being with him, who in the *French Wars* merited *Immortal Glory*: near *Cressy* the King pitched his Camp, marshalling his Army into 3 Battalions, and barracading them up behind to prevent their flying, causing them all to put away their Horses, so that they thereby all became Foot Soldiers: *Philip* the *French King* came to the Field, bravely appointed with a gallant Army, and joining Battel, after a sore Fight, the *French* were Vanquished, and the Honour of the day fell to the *English* the *French King* and his Souldiers flying the Field; the gallantry of this day was solely attributed to the Prince, King *Edward* never coming in with his Forces, there being no necessity for it: in this Battel the *French* lost 2 Kings, 2 Dukes, 7 Earls, and 1500 Barrons, Knights, and men of Arms, and about 30000 Soldiers, and the next day were several Prisoners taken. From hence the King went to lay Siege against *Callice*, and after a strait Siege for a time, the Town at last yielded, and the King placed there Collonies of *English* in the Town.

Now during these Stirs in *France*, *David* King of *Scotland* (by the *French King's*

pro-

Chap. 20. King Edward the III. 173

procurement) entered *England*, supposing all the Nobles to be in *France*, and that none but Priests and Sheppards were left in *England*, but to his no small Damage he found the contrary, the greatest part of his Army being slain near *Durham*, and himself also taken Prisoner, by one *Copland*, to whom the King gave 500 *l. per annum*, at *Ulverston* in *Lancashire*; and *David* the *Scotch* King was carried Prisoner to the Tower of *London*.

At the King's return from *France* there happened so cruel a Plague, that in one year there was buried in one Church-yard in *London* 50000: about this time *Dr. Orm* of *Oxford*, Preached before Pope *Urban* at *Rome*, condemning the Papacy, and writ the Epistle from *Lucifer* to the Clergy, thanking them for sending so many Souls to Hell.

After this *Henry* Earl of *Lancaster* was Created the First Duke thereof, by King *Edward*; the Prince of *Wales* takes ship again for *France*, there to defend his Right to the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, and after the gaining Store of Towns and Prisoners, he returned with the spoil to *Burdeaux*: But *John* the *French* King, promising himself better fortune than his Father, made bold to encounter Prince *Edward*, who (though the *French* were 3 to one) by his great valour obtained a great Victory, killing 52 Lords, and 1700 Knights and Esquires, besides 6000 common

I 3

mon Soldiers; and taking the King of *France*, and *Philip* his Son, one Arch-Bishop, 10 Earls, and about 200 Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen Prisoners: after this the Prince having well refreshed himself and Soldiers, hoisted Sail for *England*, where he was Joyfully received, and the Prisoners courteously used, the *French* King and his Son being kept in the *Savoy* under a safe Guard, and others secured in others places.

And now *David* the *Scotch* King, after eleven years Imprisonment, at the incessant Suit of *Joan*, *David's* Queen, and King *Edward's* Sister, was set at Liberty, paying 100000 marks *sterling*: and after him *John* King of *France*, after four years imprisonment, (through the interceeding of *Simon Langres* the Pope's Legate) was also set at liberty, paying for the same 3000000 futes of Gold, which amounteth to 500000 pounds *Sterling*.

About this time Dr *Killington* of *Oxford* wrote several Books against the *Monks* and *Fryers*: and some 5 years before *Richard Fitz-Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and Chancelour of *Oxford*, wrote against begging Fryers: and about the year 1362, An. 37 of the King, it was ordained that Lawyers should plead in their Mother Tongue.

Now after the Releasing of the King of *France*, as is before shewed, the King created Prince *Edward* Duke of *Aquitain*, where
he

Chap. 20. *King Edward the III.* 175

he and his Wife went, and remained at *Burdeaux*.

Anno 1366, *Peter-pence* was ordained to be paid no more; *MAGNA CHARTA* was 12 times confirmed during this King's Reign; who calling a Parliament in the 50 year of his Reign, in which there were brought several complaints and Accusations against *Alice Pierce* the King's Concubine and against Lord *Latimer*, the King's Chamberlain: during the sitting of this Parliament the *Mirroure of Princes*, *Edward the Black Prince of Wales* died; whereupon the King made *Richard* (Prince *Edwards's* Son) Earl of *Chester* and Prince of *Wales*, and caused the Nobles to swear him Fealty: about this time the famous Dr. *John Wickliff* of *Oxford*, maintained sundry learded points against the Church of *Rome*.

This *Edward the Third*, was King of *England* and *France*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. he Was eldest Son of King *Edward the second*, by *Isabel* his Queen, Daughter to *Philip the fair*, King of *France*: he began his Reign on *Saturday* the 25 day of *January*, *Anno* 1329, and reigned 50 years, 4 months, and 26 dayes: and was the 31 sole Monarch of *England*: He died on *Sunday* the 21 day *June*, *Anno* 1377. being the 51 year of his Reign, and about the 65 of his Age: his Body was buried at *Westminster*.

C H A P. XXI.

Of King Richard the Second, commonly called Richard of Bourdeaux.

IN the beginning of this King's Reign the *French* invaded *England*, and burnt the Town of *Rye*, and the *Scots* the Town of *Rocksbrough*. And after this the *French* took the *Isle of Wight*, and forced the Inhabitants to pay them a hundred marks: not long after they burnt the Town of *Hastings*. All these Advantages being taken by reason of the King's tender years; upon the Occasion of these daily Rapines one Sir *John Philpot* of *London* (seeing the remissness of the Lords) at his own proper costs and charges manned out a Fleet to scour the Seas, which Fleet shortly after took 15 Rich *Spanish* ships, which well recompensed Sir *John* for his charges. About this time *Barwick* was surprized by the *Scots*, who killed Sir *Robert Boynton* the Governour; and about nine dayes after it was regained by the Earl of *Northumberland*, the *Scots* being all put to the sword.

Moreover, for the better Security of the Kingdom for the future, a Parliament was called at *London*, in which a Subsidy was granted to the King by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal: the Commons, at that time being exempted from it.

Short-

Chap 21. *King Richard the II.* 177

Shortly after this Sir *John Arundel*, and several other valiant Knights and Esquires (being sent to the Duke of *Britain* for his aid against the *French*) were all drowned : But the King sending more Forces after these, as the Duke of *Lancaster*, *Buckingham*, *Warwick* and *Stafford*, with others of the chief Nobility ; they landed safely at *Callis*, and went through *France* to *Britain*, spoiling Countries, burning Towns, and killing People ; the *French* not daring to oppose them.

About this time *Utrede Bolton*, *John Ashwerby*, *Walter Brute*, *John Ashton* and *Peter Pateshal* were persecuted, some by perpetual Imprisonment, and some by Banishment, for preaching and maintaining Doctor *Wicklifs* Doctrine.

After this the King calling another Parliament at *Northampton*, they granted him Poll-money, of 12 d. per head, of every one above such an Age.

The next year after this, the Commons of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surry*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk* and *Cambridge* rebelled, and under the Conduct of *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* marched furiously to *London*, burning the Priory of *St. John's* without *East-Smithfield*, and turning also the *Sauoy*, and the Bishop of *Canterbury's* House in *Lambeth* into Ashes ; beheading *Simon Tybald* the Arch-Bishop, Sir *John*

Hales Lord Prior, with others. And now they sent a malicious arrogant Petition to the King, whose Tenor the King durst not deny, his Person being then in manifest Danger of them. But *Wat Tyler* cavelled at the conditions of Peace (suggesting strange hopes of high matters to himself) hereupon he was desired to ride to the King, which accordingly he did, and there behaved himself so insolently that he offered to kill Sir *John Newton* one of the Kings Attendants, for the omission of some *Punctilio* of respect to him. But the insolent Traytor for this affront received his Death's wound from the hand of Sir *William Walworth* Lord Mayor of London. And the same Lord Mayor presently raising a thousand Citizens, surprised the headless Monster, and caused them to beg their lives of the King.

John Lister the *Dyar*, who headed the Rabble in *Suffolk*, was also taken by *Henry Spencer* Bishop of *Norwich*; and there was executed of this Rabble, in *London* and elsewhere, about 1500.

Now these Plebeian Furies being over, the King took to wife *Anne* Daughter to the Emperour *Charles* the VI: and shortly after *John* Duke of *Lancaster* was accused of Treason, touching the Kings Person, but the Accusers reward was Death, the same lot he designed for the Duke.

After this, the Duke sailing into *France*,

con-

concluded a Truce for about two years space; and then a Parliament being called at *London*, the Laity sought to depose the Clergy of their Estates, but the King answered their Request in these words,

I will (said he) maintain the English Church in the quality of the same Estate, or better, than I found it when I came to the Crown.

At this Parliament was *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford* created the first Marquess of *Dublin*. This year also the Duke of *Lancaster* set sail for *Spain*, to regain the Kingdom of *Castile*, to which by Right of his wife he laid claim.

Within a while after several Lords rebelled against the King, and were all pardon'd before they came to their Tryals, yet notwithstanding the King's Clemency, they still kept together, and raising great Forces, they did not stick to charge the King with several misdemeanors: meanwhile the Duke of *Lancaster* returning for *England* again, Peace was concluded between him and *Spain*, and the King thereof gave him 200000 Nobles, towards defraying of the charges he had been at; at whose return the King made him Duke of *Aquitain*.

As-

After this, the King desiring of the *Londoners* the Loan of a thousand pounds, it was denied him; whereupon he seized on their Liberties, and dissolved their proper Magistracy, turning out their Mayor *John Hind*, and *John Shadworth* and *Henry Wanner* their Sheriffs, and appointed *Sir Edward Dallingredge* Warden of the City.

And about two years after the King having a desire to go for *Ireland* had a Subsidy granted him: four years Truce being then concluded with *France*; but after this, he with the Duke of *Lancaster*, and Earl of *Gloucester* sailed into *France*, where he espous'd the Lady *Isable* Daughter to *Charles* King of *France*: this Journey besides Losses at Sea cost him 4000 marks. At his return from *France* certain Peers revolted from him, raising Forces, and removing such Officers from the King as they thought fit: whereupon the Earl of *Arundel* one of the Rebels had his Head lopt off, and the Earl of *Gloucester* was smothered with Pillows and Feather Beds at *Calis*: and shortly afterwards the King made himself Earl of *Chester*, and created several Dukes and Earles at that time.

And not long after this, the River between *Swelston* and *Harleswood* near *Bedford* stood still, and divided it self, so that the Bottom remain'd dry about three mile space.

About

Chap. 11. *King Richard the II.* 181

About the same time the King got together all the mony he could, and took up Carriages, and other Necessaries intending for *Ireland*, to suppress the Rebels there, who had slain *Lord Mortimer* Lord Lieutenant there: and the Duke of *Lancaster* dying, the King seized his goods, in the absence of his Banished Son, which was but *pro tempore*, intending to banish him in *perpetuum*, which proceedings shortly after proved his Ruin, for the King now sailing for *Ireland*, did little good there, but himself great harm here. For by this means he gave *Henry* the Banished Son of the Duke of *Lancaster*, opportunity to land in *England* for the gaining of his Right. At whose Arrival Lords flocked to him. Their first attempt was against the Castle of *Bristol*, where they took *Bussy* the Treasurer, and *Green*, who the next day were made shorter by the heads.

The King hearing of these Stirs, returned and thought to have nipt them in the Bud, but at his coming he found them fully Blown: whereupon he betook himself to *Conworth* Castle in *Wales*, and afterwards delivered himself into the hands of the Earl of *Northumberland*, conditionally; that if he and eight more, whom he would name, might have honourable Allowance, with the assurance of a quiet private Life, then he would resign his Crown; whereupon he was taken from thence and carried to the Tower of
London,

London, and a Parliament was called at Westminster in his name, who all agreed to the resignation: and Messengers where sent to the Tower to him with the said Instrument (the manner and form whereof is showed before in *Edward* the Seconds time) to this Instrument the King set his hand and Seal, desiring that his Cosen *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster* might succeed him: and thereupon, put his Signet Ring on the Dukes hand.

After this, the Definitive Setence being given in open Parliament, Duke *Henry* rising from his Seat, made his challenge to the Crown, as follweth,

In the Name of God. Amen. I Henry of Lancaster Claim the Realm of ENGLAND and the Crown, with all the Appurtenances, as coming by the Blood Royal from King Henry the III. and that Justice which God
of

of his Grace hath sent to me, by the help of my Friends, for the Recovery of the said Realm, which was in point of Perdition through default of Government and breach of Laws.

As Soon as he had utter'd these words, he was by all the States acknowledged for King, and placed in the Royal Throne.

This Richard the Second, was King of England and France, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitain, &c. he was the Second Son to Edward the Black Prince by Joan his Wife, Daughter to Edmond Earl of Kent: his Reign began on Sunday the 21 day of June, Anno 1377, and he reigned 22 years, 3 months and eight days, and was the 32 sole Monarch of England. He was assassinated in Pontefract Castle by Sir Pierce of Exton, and other seven Assassins; and Slain after a Valiant defence of himself and the slaughter of 4 of the Assassins. Some affirm that he was starved to Death, An. 1400: His body

dy was brought to *London*, and carried through the City to *St. Paul's Church*, and there left bare-faced by the space of three dayes, for People to gaze at, and was afterwards buried at *Westminster*, some say at *Langley*.

CHAP. XXII.

Of King Henry the Fourth, commonly called Henry of Bullingbrook.

THIS King Henry was crowed at *Westminster* by *Thomas Arundel* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and shortly after his Coronation he created his Eldest Son *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Chester*: and caused the Crown to be entailed upon the Heirs of his Body. And then took from the Lords *Aumarl*, *Surry*, and *Exeter* (the late King's Friends) the Titles of Dukes.

And not long after he sent Embassadors to *Rome*, *France*, *Spain* and *Germany*, to give them the Reasons of his assuming the Crown.

But the People of *Aquitain* hearing of these Carriages in *England*, and favoring King *Richard's* Cause, began to Revolt, but *Henry* sending the Earl of *Worcester* thither with some Forces, they quickly fell to their Obedience again: mean while the *Scots*,
upon

Chap. 22. *King Henry IV.* 185

upon some Distates entred the North-parts of *England*, doing much harm.

And shortly after several Lords; as, *John Holland* late Duke of *Exeter*, *Thomas Holland* late Duke of *Surry*, *Edward Plantagenet* late Duke of *Aumarl*, *John Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, Lord *Spencer*, Sir *Ralph Lumly*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and Sir *Benedict Celye*, with others; conspired against *Henry*, either out of pitty to *Richard's* Cause, or Emulation to *Henry's* greatness; but the Plot being discovered, before it came to any perfection, by some of their own Party, The two late Dukes of *Exceter* and *Surry*, having notice thereof hasted to *Cicester*, pretending, as they passed along, that King *Richard* was at liberty, and that *Henry* was fled, which was all false; for at this time he had got 6000 men in readines to oppose them: and *Exeter* seeking to escape by Sea, was taken, and, at the Countess of *Hereford's* instigation was beheaded by the comon People, at *Plesbie*; the Lord *Spencer* receiving the like doom at *Bristol*, and others in other places, in all nineteen: whereof two had been Dukes in King *Richard's* time, to wit *John Holland*, and *Thomas Holland*.

Presently after this, the King entered *Scotland*, and spoiled the Country, but before his Return, *Wales* was in Rebellion under the Command of *Owen Glendour*: of which the King having Intelligence, turned

ned his March thither, and burnt, killed, and took such Revenge as that time would permit, and so returned with such spoil as he had got, *Glendour* being gotten into the inexpugnable *Snowden* hills.

But the King's Danger was not less at home than abroad, for in his Bed there was hidden a *Calthrope*, or Engine with three very sharp Teeth or Spikes, all of them being set upward for his Destruction, but he discovered it before he lay down, but the Traytor was never found out.

Now *Glendour* still proceeding in Outrages, *Edmund Lord Mortimer* went against him, but with the loss of about a thousand of his Men in the Attempt, and his own Liberty to Boot, being taken Prisoner: and afterwards, either for love or fear, did marry *Glendour's* Daughter, and was privy and consenting to *Piercy's* Rebellion, which followed afterwards.

About this time were several Libels dispersed up and down in Defamation of the King, but the Authors being taken, suffer'd Death, among whom were several Grey-Fryers: after the Execution of these offenders, the King again entred *Wales*, but the cruel Storms there at that time forced his return. And the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Kings Lieutenant of the North, and *Piercy Hot-Spur* the Earls Son had better success against the *Scots*, who entring *England* returned by

by weeping Cross, being overthrown in two Battels by the Earl and his Son, and several taken Prisoners.

After this, the King took to Wife Lady *Jane of Navar*, Widdow of *John de Mount-forth Duke of Britain*, and shortly after several Prodigies appeared Prognosticating the *Piercys* Rebellion, which followed not long after; the first of them that discovered himself in open Arms was Lord *Piercy Hotspur*, who made head about *Chester*, to whom repaired the Earl of *Worcester*, their intentions being to enter the Town of *Shrewsbury*. The King sent for them, promising under his hand their safe conduct; but they refused to go, which caused the King with the Prince and other Nobles to march towards them: as soon as *Piercy Hotspur* discovered the Royal Standard, he drew out his Army, consisting of about 14000, to try the Fortune of War, which at that time proved very averse to him, for he and the Earls of *Worcester*, *Douglas*, Sir *Richard Vernon* Baron of *Kinlarton*, and several others, with 200 Esquires and Gentlemen of *Cheshire* that day or the next, lost their Lives, with an incredible number of common Soldiers: and on the Kings party were slain the Earl of *Stafford*, and ten new Knights, all made that morning, and many Esquires and Gentlemen, and about 500 common Soldiers: the Battel ended, the
King

King marched to *York*, whither he commanded the Earl of *Northumberland* to come, who obeyed his Command and had pardon of Life, but was abridged in Estate.

Whiles things were thus settling in the North, news came that *Wales* was still in Rebellion: Upon which the Clergy, at the motion of their Metropolitan, granted the King a Subsidy for Maintenance of his Army: and *William de Wilford*, also being in the King's Service on the narrow Seas, brought some assistance to his Indigencies, by taking 40 Prizes laden with Iron, Oyl, Sope and *Rochel* Wines, to the number of one thousand Tuns.

And not long after a Parliament being called, another Subsidy was granted, and the Earl of *Northumberland* again restored to his Possessions: presently after this, came a Troop of Western men, who brought to the King three forein Lords and 20 Knights of note, Prisoners from *Dartmouth*, where they also slew the Lord of *Castile* and several of his men, which Lord formerly had burnt *Plimouth*, and thinking to have done so here, was by these Plebeans put by his purpose; for which good Service the King gave them Store of Gold.

And now the King calling Three Parliaments, one after another, for Mony, could get none: the chief Opposer was *Thomas Mowbray* Earl Marshal, who drew *Richard Scroop* Arch-

Archbishop of *York* into a Conspiracy against the King, but the Earl of *Westmerland*, pretending to side with them, ensnared them both in his Gin, and presented them to the King, who caused both their Heads to be struck off, although *Westmerland* had promised them their Lives. This done the King began again to pursue the Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolf* (who were supposed privy to Earl Marshals Conspiracy) with an Army of 37000 Men, whereupon they fled into *Scotland*: the King seeing this, took *Barwick*, by battering down a Tower in the Wall, with a great Gun, the first that was used in *England*, and took *Alnwick* and all other Castles belonging to the Earl of *Northumberland*. And from hence marching to *Wales*, he expected the like good Fortune ther, but a sudden torrent of waters in *Wales* came so fast down upon his Army, that he was forced to return, 50 Waynes laden with Treasures, and other Carriages being destroyed by the Rage thereof.

After this, another Parliament being called, they granted a Subsidy, being rather wearied with the King's Importunity than out of any good Will to him, Anno 1407. being the next year after, there was so great a Plague in *England*, that in short space it destroyed 30000 in *London*, and multitudes elsewhere in the Realm: and the year after was a great Frost that held 15 Weeks.

All

All this while *Glendower* continuing his Rebellion in *Wales*. The Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolf* leaving *Wales* (into which they had escaped) and coming to raise Forces in the North, were met, and encountred by Sir *Thomas Rookby* the Sheriff of *York-shire*, who slew the Earl, and gave the Lord *Bardolf* a wound of which he died.

After this, the Duke of *Burgundy* sending to the King for Aid against the Duke of *Orleance*, had his Request answered: and presently after *Orleance* sending for Aid against *Burgundy*, and promising greater matters than the other, it was granted to him also, to the great wonder of many: about this time the Lord *Hail*, Marshal of *France*, laying a Siege to a certain strong place in *Gascoign*, with other Lords, and about 4000 Men of Arms; were driven from thence by Sir *John Blunt* with 300 Soldiers, and 12 of the Principallest, and about 120 Gentlemen were then taken Prisoners; but the King lived not to see the Fortune and Carriage of these Wars. In this King's Reign (through Arch-Bishop *Arundels* Procurement) *William Saw-tree*, *William Swinderby*, and *William Thorp* suffered Martyrdom for their Faith, being all worthy Divines.

This *Henry* the Fourth was King of *England* and *France*; and Lord of *Ireland*: he was the eldest Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of
Lan-

Chap. 23. King Henry the V. 191

Lancaster, by *Blaunch* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Henry Plantagenet* Duke of *Lancaster* (Son to *Edmund* Sir-named *Crouch-back*) he began his Reign on *Munday* the 29 of *September*, Anno 1399, and reigned 13 years, 5 months and 19 days, and was the 33 sole Monarch of *England*: He died at *London* of an *Apoplexy* on *Sunday* the 20 day of *March*, Anno 1412. and was buried at *Canterbury*.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of King Henry the Fifth, comonly called Henry of Monmouth.

HE was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Thomas Arundel* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*: and at his first entrance, dismissed all his youthful Companions, and made choice of grave men for his Councillors. He was wont every day after dinner, for the space of an hour, to receive Petitions of the oppressed, who with great equity he relieved; he was so zealous towards the Clergy (hating *Lollards* or *Wickliffians*) that he caused Sir *John Castle*, (who was the cheif that held that opinion then) to be Imprisoned; but he afterwards escaping for *Wales*, 37 of his Faction (as it was then thought to be) being taken, where all condemned, and seven of them

them, viz. *Lawrence Redman, David Sawtree, William James, Thomas Brightwell, William Haulam, Ralph Greenhurst, and John Schut* were burnt and strangled in *St. Gyles's Fields*: after this the King restored the Son of *Lord Piercy Hot-Spur* to his Blood and Grand-father's Honor of *Earl of Northumberland*: and presently after sent Embassadors to *France*, to demand the Dutchie of *Normandy, Aquitain, Guyen and Anjou*, but in derision to his Demands; the *Dauphin of France* sent him a Tun of Tennis Balls, as Bullets most fit for his tender hands. The King disgusted hereat and preparing for Warrs, the *French* made the *Scots*, their Friends, to invade *Englands* marches, which accordingly they did in such a violent manner, that the King scarce knew which Kingdom to begin with first, but at length it was concluded for *France*: the Clergy giving a Tenth, and the Temporal Lords their Aid of 346 Men at Arms, and 552 Archers, and about some 10 Ships; and to keep back the *Scots*, Sir *Robert Umfreivil* was sent against them, who in a Skirmish took 360 of them Prisoners, and great spoil.

The news of the proceedings here in *England* flying into *France*, *Charles* the *French* King sent his Embassadors to *England* with offer of mony, and some Territoies of *France* (but none of the best) and the Princess *Catherine*

therine in Marriage to King *Henry*; but these proffers found no Acceptance, for *Anselope*, the Pursevant at Arms, was sent to the *French* King with Letters of Defiance.

Hereupon *Charles* sent a million of Gold out of *France* to the Lords *Scroop*, *Gray* and *Cambridge* (all three in especial favour with King *Henry*) to betray or murder him, before he arrived in *Normandy*; which they (O the prevalency of Gold) intended to have put in execution, but being discovered the Night before the King intended to have put to Sea, they were all three beheaded.

And so the King embarked for *France*, and landed near *Harflew*, commanding his Army not to do any violence to Churches, Church-men, Women or Children, and so advanced towards the Town, and besieged it, which shortly after was yielded to him, and he turned out the *French*, and Peopled the Town with *English* Artizans; from hence he marched with 2000 Horse and 13000 Foot, through the Countries of *Caux* and *Ewe* towards *Callis*: but finding so many Obstacles in his way (the *French* having plashed Woods, pulled down Briges, and carried all Victuals out of the Country where he intended to pass) and his Soldiers growing sick and faint for want of Victuals, he therefore resolved to march back to *Callis*.

The *French*, upon this Advantage thinking to surprize the King near *Azin* Court,
K pitched

pitched their Banner Royal, their Host consisting of 15000 Horse, and 10000 Men at Armes, Princes, Noble-men and Knights. King *Henry* considering the faintness of his Soldiers through want of Victuals, (and that the *French* were six to one) desired a Peace, but was denied: the *French* making themselves so sure of the Victory, as that they had disposed of Court-places, and other preferments in *England* among themselves, each knowing his place; but this day proved more fatal to them than they expected, for King *Henry* seeing no way but one, encouraged his Men and entred Battel, obtaining a most glorious Victory, with the loss of *Edward* Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Worcester*, and some few others: but of the *French* fell that day 4000 Princes, Nobles, Knights and Esquires, besides 10000 common Soldiers; and so many Prisoners taken that they far exceeded the Conquerours, wherefore the King Commanded to kill them all, least they should rise up against them. From thence the King marched to *Calis*, and so took Ship for *England*, landing at *Dover*, where he was received with great Triumph, and at his entrance into *London*, was presented with 1000 pounds in Gold, two Gold Basons worth 500 pounds.

Not long after, *Sigismund* the Emperour arrived in *England*, desiring a Peace between *England* and *France*, which would

would not be granted: wherefore concluding a Peace between himself and *England* (and receiving the honourable Order of Knight-hood of the Garter from King *Henry*) he returned. And the King of *France* having a Navy waſting on the Seas with many Bravadoes; the *English* Fleet under the Command of *John Duke Bedford*, battered, ſunk and took the moſt of them, and ſent the three great Carracks of *Genoa* to *England*.

But *Burgundy* ſiding with *France* againſt *England*, the King thereupon called a *Parliament*, and a Subſidy and tenth was granted him for the maintenance of the Wars againſt *France*: but all not being ſufficient for de-
fraying ſo vaſt a charge, he was forced to pawn his Crown, and ſell his Jewells for raiſing more moneys. And being now well prepared, he made his Brother *John Duke of Bedford* Protector of *England*, and ſo made his ſecond Expedition for *France*, and arrived in *Normandy*, and by his arrival ſtrook ſuch terrour into the Inhabitants that 25000 Families fled out of the Country upon his Arrival. His firſt Attempt was againſt *Conqueſt* (the ſtrongest Caſtle in *Normandy*) which he preſently took, and beſtowed it on his Brother *Thomas Duke of Clarence*; and preſently after the Caſtle of *Ambelliers* and *Lovers*, of which the firſt he beſtowed on the Earl of *Salisbury*, the other on the Earl

Marshall, and presently after *Cane* was also taken by him.

About this time the *Scots* laying Siege against *Barwick* and *Rocksborough*, were all scared away with fear, when they heard that the Lord Protector and Arch-Bishop of *York* with other Nobles were drawing near them with an Army.

Presently after a Parliament was called by the Protector's Authority, for raising Money for the Wars: in which Parliament *Sir John Old-Castle*, Lord *Cobham* (who held the opinion of *Dr. Wickliff*) was condemned and hanged in *St Giles's Fields*, being burnt also whilest he was hanging.

The King at this time lay against the Town and Castle of *Fallis*, which after a while was surrendred upon certain Conditions: and after this he divided his Army in to several parts, under the Command of Himself and Nobles, who wan several Castles here and there; he with his party laid Siege to *Roan*, which after six months Siege was forced to Surrender, there being famished in the Town during the Seige 50000, and 12000 Starvelings turned out of the Town who died in Ditches. He caused the Burgesses there to pay him 356000 Crowns towards his Expences in the Siege, and likewise to swear Fealty to him and his Successors. This place had been about 215 years in the possession of the *French*, from the time that

that King *John* of *England* lost it.

Presently after the Surrender of this place, about 40 other Towns and places of note did yield themselves to the King, the Duke of *Burgundy* sought to make Peace, but it was denied: King *Henry* following on now to make an absolute and entire Conquest, which shortly after he effected, a Flood Gate being opened unto him for accomplishing of the same, by reason of some affronts offered by the *Dauphin* to his Mother the Queen, who impatient of wrongs, raised Forces, and with the help of the Duke of *Burgundy*, became Regent of *France*, which Civil Broils made well for King *Henry*, for, being Sought to for peace he granted it with these Conditions, that the Crown of *France* and all its Rights after the Death of the *French* King *Charles* and his Queen, should remain to King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever; whereupon he married Lady *Catherine*, Daughter to King *Charles*; and so the *Sallique* Law of *France* at this time was made void, but the Pope being solicited to confirm *Henry* King of *France*, would not condescend to it.

Upon the Sealing and Swearing, the above mentioned Articles, *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy* did homage to King *Henry*, who was then Stiled and Proclaimed Regent of *France*; and kept his Court at *Paris* for a time, Parliaments being then called which confirmed all things, the Nobles all Swear-

ring to be true to King *Henry*, except the *Dauphin* and his Party, who were in Rebellion, and in the last Parliament had Sentence of Disinheritance pronounced against him, and in the Court of *Chancery* in *Paris*, all things were Sealed with the Seal of King *Henry*.

And now all things thus confirmed, the King with his Queen came for *England*, who was no sooner out of *France*, but the *Scots* hastened thither to the aid of the *Dauphin*, and in a Skirmish several of the *English* were slain, amongst whom the King's Brother the Duke of *Clarence* was one, and the Earls of *Somerset* and *Suffolk*, with other Lords were taken Prisoners: the King having notice hereof, embarked again for *France* and landed at *Calis*, and chased the *Dauphin* from place to place, he not daring to Fight: during these proceedings the Queen was brought to Bed at *Windsor* of a young Prince *Henry*, which news coming to the King's Ears, he in a Prophetical way thus spake,

Good God (saith he) I *Henry* of *Monmouth* shall have but a short *Reign*, and win much, but *Henry* of *Windsor* shall *Reign* long and loose all, but the Will of God be done.

Which

Which words of his afterwards proved true: For shortly after the King having performed several Noble exploits, in this his last expedition into *France*, died; appointing, by his last Will, his younger Brother *Humphry* Duke of *Gloucester* Protector of *England*, his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France*, and *Thomas Beaufort* Duke of *Exeter* Guardian of his Son's Body.

This *Henry the V.* was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*; he was the eldest Son of King *Henry the Fourth* by *Mary* his Queen, Daughter to *Humphry de Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Essex* and *Norhampton*. He began his Reign on Sunday the 20 day of *March Anno Do. 1412.* and reigned nine years, five moneths, and ten days, and was the thirty fourth sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Burning Feaver and Flux at *Boise de Vincennes* in *France*, on Munday the one and thirtieth day of *August, Anno Domini 1422*, and was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of King Henry the Sixth, commonly called
Henry of Windsor.

THis King was Crowned at *Westminster*, being but about 8 months old, and a Parliament being called, and a Subsidy granted; that the regal Chair in the House might not stand empty, thither the Queen did carry the young Prince, and sate with him in her Lap, he speaking to the House in anothers Tongue. Meanwhile the affairs in *France* were various, Fortune sometimes smiling on the *French*, and other-times on the *English*: whereupon the Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France* desired to enter Battel with the *French*, which accordingly was performed near *Vernoil*, where the *French* were beaten, and about 3000 of them slain, besides many taken Prisoners.

During these proceedings in *France* *James* the young King of *Scots* (who had causually been taken Prisoner at Sea in *Henry* the Fifths time) was set at Liberty in *England*, thereby to draw the *Scots* off from aiding the *French*, not long after Duke *Humfrey* the Protector was married to *Jaqueline* of *Bavaria*, her Husband being then Living, which caused the Duke of *Bur-*
gundy

gundy to forsake the Regent in *France*: also. Factions arising at the same time in the Court of *England*, the Regent left *France* to appease the dangers at home, which he happily performed, and then with the Lord *Talbot* and fresh Forces returned again to *France*.

From the beginning of *April* 1428: unto *All-Hallon-Tide* after, fell such abundance of Rain that not only Hay, but Corn also was destroyed. About this time, at the Regent's Return into *France*, Siege was laid to *Orleance*, where the Earl of *Salisbury* was slain, yet notwithstanding the Siege continued. And *Charles* the Young *French* King being very pensive, not knowing how to remedy this Mischiefe likely to ensue. At *Chinon* a young Maid called *Joane* of *Lorraine*, a Sheperdels appeared to him, bidding him be of good Courage, for God had sent her to deliver the Realm, and so going to *Blois* with the Marshal of *France*, and there getting Forces, By her Valour the Siege was raised at *Orleance*; the *English* losing 600 men at that Brunt: and for some short space after this, the losing and taking of Towns was interchangeable: but *Joan* and the Duke of *Alazon* still proceeding in their good Fortunes, near *Jergeaux* they fought the Lord *Talbot*, taking him and several Nobles Prisoners, and killing about 1000 of the *English*, they not loosing above 600.

Hereupon several Towns Revolted from the *English*, and *Charles* himself (who before had kept in) now Issued out in Arms, thinking to have recover'd *Paris*, but he was disappointed of his hopes by the Regent : at length the *English* lying Siege to *Champaign*, *Joan* the Martial Maid coming to it's Rescue, was taken and sent to *Roan*, and there Burnt for a Witch, which did not a little dismay the *French* : but success proving still various, it was thought that King *Henry's* presence in *France* would be a great discouragement to the *Carrolines* : hereupon the King attended by the two *English* Cardinals, *Tork* and *Winchester*, and other Nobles, sailed into *France* Anno 1432, and at *Paris* by the Cardinal of *Winchester* he was Crowned King of *France*: yet *Charles* esteemed himself not the less a King for all this: the King having thus taken possession of *France*, not long after took his farewell of it, his Return was by *Roan* and so over Land to *Callis*, and thence to *England* again: and now the Soldiers, beginning to be weary of their Employment, and grumbling for want of pay, fell to Mutiny at *Paris*, for which the Regent cashiered 110, and chopt off the heads of four of the Principal-
left of them.

Anno 1435, the *Thames* was so frozen, that Merchants which came to the *Thames* Mouth, were forced to be carryed to *London* by Land.

And

And now after several Changeable Successes in *France*, at length the Regent dyed, the news of whose death coming to *England*, *Richard* Duke of *York* was sent Regent, but *Paris* was lost before his Arrival in *France*: and after several Skirmishes with the *English*, the *French* proceeded to besiege *Calis*, to which place the new Regent drew his Army, but King *Henry* hearing hereof, and fearing the worst, sent the Protector with a great Fleet against the *French*; at whose approach they all ran away, and so the Protector settling the State of *Calis*, returned with great honour. But this new Regent performing little or nothing in *France*, returned for *England*: and *Richard* Earl of *Warwick* went in his place: but, he after a short space dying, the Duke of *York* went again: and, at his Return into *France*, profered several times to fight the *French* King, who never durst undertake to join Battle with him. Not long after this the Duke of *Orleance* was set at Liberty, who had been Prisoner ever since the Battle at *Azin* court, which was above 26 year before, his Ransom was 300000 Crowns, the Protector being much against his Releasment.

Anno 1438. All the Lions in the Tower of *London* dyed: and this same year was held the Council at *Florence*, being the 16 General Council, *Eugenius* the IV. being Pope.

July

July the 18. *Anno* 1440. The Postern of *London* by East Smith-field against the Tower of *London* sunk by Night: and about two years after a Contest fell between the Duke of *Gloucester* and the Cardinal his Uncle: and the Duke's Lady was accused by the Cardinal *Henry Chicely* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* for Witch-craft, as if by Art Magick she went about to take away the King's life: and she was forced to satisfie publickly for that wickedness she had not attempted, though others that were guilty, in their very Sufferings excused the Dutcheffs of it. Her first dayes Pennance was from Temple-Bar down *Fleet-street*, with a wax Taper in her hand, to *Pauls*, where she offer'd her Taper to the Altar: the next day but one she went through *Bridg-street*, and *Grace-Church street* to *Leaden-Hall*, and so to *Christ-Church* by Allgate, and two dayes after she went through *Cheapside* to *St Michaels* in *Cornhill*, in form aforefaid.

Now Affairs being still various in *France*, at length a Truce was concluded for eighteen Months, and hopes of perpetual Amity, grounded upon a Match Contracted by *William de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk* for the King with with *Margaret* Daughter to *Renate* Duke of *Angiers*; and Titular King of *Sicily*, *Naples* and *Jerusalem*: but this Match proved inauspicious to the King, for by it he lost his *Friends* in *England*, and Revenues

venues in *France* : and not long after all was ruled by the Queen and *Suffolk*, and their Complices; and, a Parliament being called, the Duke of *Yorks* Commission was revoked, and *Henry Beaufort* Duke of *Somerset* was sent Regent into *France* : And hence began the King's Miseries to approach, for in the Parliament at *St. Edmunds-bury*, the Protector through the Queens means (unknown to the King) was Arrested of high Treason, and before he came to any Tryal was murdered in his Bed, with Pillows, as it was thought : and the Cardinal of *Winchester*, the other Prop of the Kingdom, lived not long after him; after whose death, the Affairs both of *England* and *France* were carryed on very unfortunately.

Amidst these Transactions *Suffolk*, the Queens chief Favorite, is made Duke, which passages displeasing the people, *Richard Plantaginet* began to think how these Distempers might work well on his side for the obtaining the Crown : whereupon he took shipping for *Ireland*, to still the *Irish* Com-motions there, which he quickly effected, and there laid the foundation of his first plots. In mean time *Somerset* Regent in *France* lost all, which unhappy news coming to *England*, it caused several to look slightly at the Queen, but especially at *Suffolk*, against whom several Articles were

exhibited by the *Lower House* of Parliament, whereupon he was imprisoned in the Tower, but shortly after was again restored to his Liberty.

The 23 of this King's Reign, on Candlemas Eve, in divers places in *England*, were heard Terrible Noises, Thunder, with Lightning whereby the Church of *Baldock* in *Hartfordshire*, and the Church of *Walden* in *Essex*, and divers others were sore shaken, and the Steeple of *St. Paul's Church* in *London*, about three of the Clock in the afternoon was set on fire, but was happily quenched again.

About this time the Duke of *York* procured *Adam Mollins* the Bishop of *Chichester* Keeper of the Privy Seal, (another Pillar of the Kingdom) to be murdered by the Seamen at *Portsmouth*.

Not long after one *Thane* alias *Blew-beard*, a Fuller of *Canterbury*, attempting to raise some Forces in the Duke of *York's* behalf, miscarried in his Enterprize, and was taken, hanged and quartered. And another Parliament being called (the Commons wishing well to the Duke of *York*, again accuse the Duke of *Suffolk*, and now obtained of the King Sentence of his Banishment for five years, who being upon the Seas, intending his banished Voyage, was taken, and in *Dover-Road* had his head chopt off on the side of a Cock-boat,

After

After this the BP of *Salisbury* was murder'd by his tenants, and Lord *Saunders*, Lord Treasurer of *England*, and his Son in Law with some other were slain by the Common People, for such footing had the Duke of *York's* cause gotten amongst them, that now in his behalf (though he was still in *Ireland*) rose the Commons of *Kent*: under *Jack Cade's* Command, and pitched on *Blackheath* near *Greenwich* in *Kent*: the King perceiving it no time to be idle, raised an Army: in the mean time *Cade* retired to *Sevenock* in *Kent*. And the King supposing he had fled, sent Sir *Humphry Stafford* and other Gentlemen with some forces to pursue him; to whom *Cade* gave Battel, and slew Sir *Humphry*, with others: the King having Notice, left the Tower to the Custody of the Lord *Scales*, and fled to *Kenelworth Castle*; and so *Cade* marched to *London*: causing the head of Master *Cromer* high Sheriff of *Kent* to be lopt off: and falling to the plundering of some of the Wealthiest Citizens; the Lord Mayor then, considering the danger they were in, sent forth with to the Lord *Scales* for aid, who sent the Renown'd Esquire *Matthew Gough* to their Relief: and now the Citizens took heart, and began to bar up *London-Bridge*; the *Kentish* Plebeians quartering in *Southwark*, and hearing hereof ran furiously to their Armes, and with their Leader *Cade* sought to make a passage by force, but being
not

not able, the Contention grew very hot and continued all Night, *Gough* and several others being slain, to appease these Furies by Policy which could not be conquered by Force, the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* sent a Pardon under the King's great Seal, whereupon the *Plebeians* threw down their Armes, and gave their leader *Cade* leave to shift for himself: who attempting new Troubles, 1009 marks was promised to them that could take or kill him, whereupon one Mr. *Eden* a Gentleman of *Kent* slew him, and 26 more of his crew suffered Death at *Canterbury* and elsewhere.

These stirs were no sooner over but the Duke of *York* arrived in *England*, leaving *Ireland*, and at his first approach imprisoned several Nobles in *Ludlow* Castle, but many of the Peers sided with him; now the King (as it was time) began to rouse up his Spirits, marching towards the Duke then in *Wales*, who hearing of the King's march fled into *Kent*, and at *Brent* Heath encamped: of which the King having intelligence steared his Course that way, and sending Messengers to the Duke to demand the Reasons of these Tumults, he perceiving the King too powerful for him, did thereupon submit, and was received again into favour.

And now some hopes arising of the recovering of *Gascoin* again, the Lord *Talbot* and some others were thereupon sent into *France*,

Chap. 24. King Henry the VI. 209

France, who at first were very successful in their Designs; but the Lord *Talbot* being slain, the *French* regained all again, and the *English* lost all *Aquitain*: after they had possessed it about three hundred years. And about this time, the Queen was delivered of her First born *Edward*: mean while the Duke of *York* had arrested the Earl of *Somerset* of high Treason, who being sent Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, was from thence Released by the King, and made Captain of *Callis*; whereupon *York* and his Adherents fell into open force, levying an Army about the Marches of *Wales*, from whence they intended their march to *London*, but were stopt at *St. Albans* by the King and his Forces: the Duke at his coming hither sent to the King, desiring him to deliver up to him such persons as he would name, to which the King returned Answer, That he and his adherents were all Traytors: so the *Yorkists* assailed the Town, and slew 48 Nobles, Knights and Esquires, amongst whom were the Earls of *Somerset*, *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, and 5000 common Soldiers, and the King himself being wounded in the neck with an Arrow, was taken Prisoner.

The next day the Duke of *York*, and Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick* marched to *London* with the King, and in his name summoned a Parliament, by whose Authority the Duke

Duke of York was established Protector of *England*, *Salisbury* Lord Chancellor, and *Warwick* Captain of *Calis*: but it was not long before they were again displaced.

The *French* by reason of these intestine Broils took their Advantage, making several inroads on the Coasts of *England*, killing the Mayor, Bayliffs and several other Officers of *Sandwich*, and burnt *Foway*, and several other Towns in *Devonshire*.

An. 1458, there was a Fray in *Fleetstreet* between the Inns of Chancery men and the inhabitants of the said Street; in which Fray the Queens Attorney was slain, for which Fact the King committed the Governours of *Cliffords*, *Furnivals* and *Barnards* Inn to Prison; and *William Taylor* Alderman of the Ward and several others were sent to *Windfor* Castle.

The year after being 1459, the Science of PRINTING was found out in *Germany* at *Mentz* by a Soldier; and was brought into *England* about 12 years after, by one *William Caxton* a *Mercer*, who practized it at *St. Peter's* Abby in *Westminster* for a pretty while.

About this time a seeming reconcilement was concluded on between the King with his *Lancastrians* and the *Yorkists*, but it had not long continuance; for the *Yorkists*, under the pretence of some Affronts offered to the Earl of *Warwick*, by some of the King's Servants,

vants, drew to an head again; but their Intentions being discovered by one *Andrew Trollop*, they all thereupon disperced.

And shortly after a Parliament being called, in it were the Duke of *York*, Earl of *March*, Earl of *Warwick*, Earl of *Rutland*, and Earl of *Salisbury*, with certain others, all attained of High-Treason, and their whole Estates confiscated; but they neither fearing nor regarding their attainder, drew out again from the several places whither they were fled, and uniting their forces together, consisting of about 25000 men, they fought the King at *Northampton*, slaying about ten thousand men with several Nobles; as *Humphry* Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Sbrensbury*, Lord *Egremont* and others, and taking the King himself Prisoner; whereupon the Tower was surrendered, and the Lord *Scales*, Lieutenant thereof seeking to escape, was murdered by *Whirrymen* on the *Thames*.

Now a Parliament again being called, the Duke of *York*, coming out of *Ireland*, made his Claim to the Crown deriving his pedigree from *Lyonell* the 3 Son of *Edward* the III, elder Brother of *John* of *Gaunt*, Father of King *Henry* IV: and after great debate in the Parliament, at length it was concluded, that King *Henry* should possess it during his life, and after his Death, then the Crown to remain to *Richard* Duke of *York*,
and

and his Heirs in general tail.

During these proceedings, the Queen with her Son were in the North raising of Forces, whither the Duke of *Tork* marched to encounter them, reposing himself at *Sandal Castle* in Expectation of more force to come to his aid: but the Queen in the mean time coming before the Castle with a small force, layd Ambushes on either side of the Hill before the Castle, which the Duke not suspecting, rushed out upon the Queen's men, whom he had no sooner encountred, but the Ambushes presently coming out surrounded him; by which means the Duke with several of his Complices and Friends, as the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Earl of *Rutland* a Child of 12 years old (though begging his life on his knees with tears) were slain, and about 3000 Soldiers. *Edward Plantagenet* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *Tork*, hearing of his Father's death, with an Army of 23000 men intended to Fight the Queen's Army, but he found employment by the way; for at *Mortimer's Cross*, near *Ludlow*, he was encountred by the Earl of *Pembroke* and Earl of *Ormond*, to whom he gave a great Overthrow, slaying 3800 of them, and taking several Prisoners, amongst whom was *Owen Tudor*, who had married *Catherine* Mother to *Henry* the VI. whose head was chopt off: in the mean time the Queen was gotten as far as *St. Albans*,

Chap. 24. King Henry the VI. 213

bars, where the *Londoners* fearing to be plundered by her Army; together with the King, and several Nobles gave her Army Battle, though to their own Overthrow and the Slaughter of two thousand of their men: but *Edward* Earl of *March* drawing nigh, the King and Queen retired into *Scotland*, leaving the Kingdom to *Edward*, whereupon he entred *London*; giving a Period to *Henry's* Reign: which is accounted but till this time, although he lived eleven years after.

This *Henry* the Sixth was King of *England*, *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*; he was the only Child of King *Henry* the Fifth by his Queen *Catherine*, Daughter to *Charles* the VI. King of *France*. His Reign began on *Munday* the 31 day of *August*, *An. 1422*. he reigned 38 years, 6 months, and 3 days, and was the 35 sole Monarch of *England*: he was stabbed to the Heart in the Tower, by Crook-back *Richard*, Duke of *York*, afterwards King of *England*, on *Munday* the 20 day of *May*, *Anno Dom. 1471*. being the 49 of his Age: his body was first buried in the Abby of *Charisy* in *Surry*, and afterwards removed to *Windsor* by King *Henry* the Seventh, and after that again removed none knows to what place.

CHAP. XXV.

Of King Edward the Fourth.

KING Edward was Crowned at Westminster, but his Carriage towards the Citizens at his first entrance made them repent their forwardness in his behalf against King Henry: and hearing of Henry's preparations in the North, he marched toward Pontefract in York-shire, giving the Lord Fitzwalter charge of the passage at Ferry-Bridge nigh Pontefract, where the said Lord and several of his men were slain: shortly after the Armies drew into a plain between the Towns of Towton and Saxton, the Kings Army consisting of 48660, and Henrys of 60000 men: the Fight was bloody and continued 10 hours, but at last the Lancastrians not able to gain-stand Edward's Forces, they betook themselves to their Heels, leaving the Glory of the day to King Edward: there were slain that day, being Palm-Sunday the 29 of March, several Nobles, as Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, John Lord Clifford, John Lord Nevil, and Leonard Lord Wells, and several other persons of Quality, to the Number of 357. and in all there was slain about 35091.

This dolefull News coming to Henry, he with his Queen and Son fled into Scotland, where

Chap. 25. King Edward the IV. 215

where they were honourably received by King James, to whose Sister not long after the Prince was married: And now after these Passages in Scotland, the Queen sailed into France to seek Aid, where she got more men than her Coffers would discharge.

Edward in the mean time rode Victoriously to London, and was again proclaimed King, and a Parliament shortly after being called, They disinherited Henry, his Queen and Son, and about 43 Nobles, and others: in the mean time the Queen returning into Scotland with her French Fleet, and afterwards making for England, her Fleet was scattered by a Tempest, so that her Husband and she were left solely to the Aide of the Scots, who marching into England as far as the Bishoprick of Durham, King Edward prepared to meet them, but making an halt at York, he sent the Lord Montacute with forces to oppose them; who was encountered on Hedgely Moore by the Lords Hungerford, Roos, and Sir Ralph Percy, to whom the Lord Montacute gave the overthrow, killing Sir Ralph Percy, and slaying several others: and, growing proud of this Victory, assailed King Henry's Camp at Hexham, where, after great slaughter, he took the Duke of Somerset, and other three Lords, and one Knight, which were all beheaded: whereupon Henry fled into Scotland, and after-

afterwards coming into *England* in disguise, was taken, and having his feet tyed to the stirrups, and his gilt spurs taken off his heels, was then committed Prisoner to the Tower of *London*.

Shortly after King *Edward* called a Parliament and Enacted several good Laws, especially against pride in Apparrel. And now he begins to think of a wife, whereupon the Earl of *Warwick* was sent, to sollicite a Marriage between the King and Lady *Bona* Daughter to *Lewes* Duke of *Savoy*: and all things being well approved of by the Lady and her Friends, the Earl Returned; before whose Return the King had set his Affections on the Lady *Elizabeth* Gra here in *England*, whose Mother was *Jaqueline* Daughter to *Peter* Earl of *St. Pauls*, to whom shortly after he was Married.

The Earl of *Warwick* took great distast thereat, thinking himself hereby abused, and endeavored afterwards to uphold King *Henry's* Cause, drawing to his Assistance some Nobles and Forein Princes; and upon these discontents, some of the Commons rose under the Command of one *Robert* *Hildren*, intending to have seized on *York*, from which place they were beaten back by the Lord *Montacute* president thereof, and their Leader beheaded.

Yet the Commons not dismay'd hereat, chose *Henry* Lord *Fizhughs* Son, and Sir *Henry*

Henry Nevil, Son to the Lord *Latimer*, but they being but yong, made choice of Sir *John Coniars* a valliant Knight, and intended their march for *London*: of which the King having notice, made *William* Lord *Herbert* Earl of *Pembrook* General, and Sir *Richard Herbert* his Brother assistant to him.

And now the Northern forces drawing near *Northampton*, the Lord *Stafford* and Sir *Richard Herbert* with 2000 Horse fell in their Rear, but were repulsed and lost most of their Men: afterwards the Armies meeting near *Banbury*, some distast being then taken by the Lord *Stafford* at the Earl of *Pembrook* the Kings General, he thereupon withdrew his Archers, upon which occasion *Pembrook* lost the field, and had 5000 men slain, and the Earl with his Brother and other ten Gentlemen were taken and carryed to *Banbury*, and there beheaded.

After this Victory some Commons, under the Leading of *Robin of Ridsdale*, hasten to *Grafton* the King's Mannour house, and there surprized Earl *Rivers*, the Queens Father, and his Son *John*, and at *Northampton* beheaded them: whereupon the King set forth with an Army himself, and pitched at *Wolry* four miles from *Warwick*; but his Guards not being so vigilant as they should have been (the King being now animated with some hopes of peace) the Earl

of *Warwick* taking advantage, entered the King's Camp Treacherously by night, and took him Prisoner when he never dreamt of it, conveying him with easie journys by night to the Castle of *Middleham* in *York-shire*, and there leaving him to the keeping of *George Nevil* Arch-Bishop of *York*, *Warwick's* Brother: from whom the King not long after escaped, and came to *York*, where the Citizens received him lovingly, so that raising an Army, he past from thence to *London*: not long after this *Sir Robert Wells*, Son to the Lord *Wells*, raised 30000 plebeans in *Lincolnshire*, and pitched near *Stanford*; whereupon the King caused the Lord *Wells*, *Sir Roberts* Father, and *Sir Thomas Dimmock* his Kinsman to be beheaded (which was against the King's Oath and promise to them) and then marched to fight *Sir Robert*, who, with *Sir Thomas Deland* were taken Prisoners, and the *Lincolnshire* men cast off their Coats, and run away, whereupon that Battel was called *Loss-Coat field*; there were slain that day about 10000. This Newes made the Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* flye to sea, in which Voyage, casting Anchor before the Town of *Callis*, they were there denyed Entrance by the Lord *Vanclere*, who was the Earl of *Warwick's* Deputy there; for which good service he was by King *Edward* made Captain of *Callis*, and *Warwick* discharged, as a Traytor:

yet

Chap. 25. King Edward the IV. 219

yet nevertheless he was welcome to the French, where the Queen of King Henry at that time was, with whom Warwick joyned, whose Daughter at that time was betroth'd to Prince Edward King Henrys Son, and they all solicited for Forces, which was granted, and the Earl, landing in England with a great Army, proclaimed King Henry: to whose Aide great store of People flocked, the Lord Fauconberge in the West, and the Earl of Pembroke in the North, doing the like.

And the Earl of Warwick now taking his March towards London, King Edward Commanded his Lords to attend him in the War, but several of them disowned his Mandates, which he perceiving, with some few Nobles in his Company, hastened towards Nottingham, there to determine what was best to be done: but his Foes greatly increasing, Bon-fires burning, Bells ringing, and all the people crying up King Henry: for very fear King Edward with his Brother the Duke of Gloucester took shipping at Lyn, and sailed into Flanders to Charles Duke of Burgundy: and his Queen took Asylum at Westminster, where she was delivered of Prince Edward, afterwards King of England: and at this time several of the Kings Friends took Sanctuary: Edward being fled, Warwick took King Henry out of the Tower where he was prisoner, and Causing him to ride in Try-

umph through the Streets of *London*, great were the Acclamations of the People, crying *God save King Henry*.

Upon this a Parliament being called, *Edward* was declared Traytor, and his, with all his Adherent's Goods, confiscated, and the Crown Intayled to the Heirs Male of *Henry's* body, and for default thereof to the Heirs Male of *George Duke of Clarence*, and finally all the Statutes made by King *Edward* were Abrogated.

But King *Edward* having gotten some small Forces, of about 12000 men of his Brother in Law the Duke of *Burgundy*, he returned for *England* as a Subject, and proclaimed King *Henry*, deluding the People, and so got to *Tork*, which he (making them believe that he came but to look for his own Inheritance) surprized and assumed to himself, leaving a Garison in it; and from hence he marched to *Nottingham*, and so to *Leicester*, and from thence to *Coventry*, where *Warwick* lay, but durst not Fight him, and so to *Warwick*, whither the Duke of *Clarence* being come, he and *Edward* became Friends and marched together to *London*, where the Gates were set open, every one crying, *God save King Edward*.

Here *Henry* was again taken and sent Prisoner to the Tower; upon which the Earl of *Warwick*, perceiving how things went, found it was no time to be idle, and therefore resolved

Chap. 25. *King Edward the IV.* 211

solved to win or loose all by battel, and so marched towards *London*, as far as *Barnet*, King *Edward* pitching his Tents at *Gladmore* nere *Barnet* to oppose him, having at this time King *Henry* with him: on *Easter* day they joyned Battel, and Fortune siding with King *Edward*, the Earl of *Warwick*, and Lord *Montacute* his Brother were slayn, and three Lords on King *Edward's* side, and in all on both sides about 10000, besides several Nobles, among which the Duke of *Somerset*; the Earls of *Oxford*, and *Exceter*, &c. fled and took Sanctuary, and afterwards proved Broachers of new Plots.

Upon this Victory King *Edward* rid triumphantly to *London*, having King *Henry* still with him: and about this very time landed Queen *Margaret*, *Henry's* Wife and her Son *Edward*, in *England*; but hearing of the loss at *Barnet* field, they took Asylum at the Abby of *Cerne*, to which place the Lords that fled from *Barnet* repaired, who comforted the Queens heart with future hopes: here forces repairing to them they marching up and down, at length fought King *Edward* at *Tewksbury*, where three or four of the Chief of them, as the Earl of *Devonshire* and *Somersets* Brother were slain, and 3000 men besides: and Prince *Edward* heir to *Henry* was taken; and several Lords taking Sanctuary at *Tewks-*

bury, were nevertheless haled thence and beheaded: and it is reported Prince *Edward* was basely murdered by the Duke of *Gloucester*, and some of King *Edward's* Servants, for speaking somewhat too boldly in the Kings Presence.

After this Queen *Margaret* was taken from Sanctuary, and caryed Prisoner to *Worcester*, and shortly after from thence to *London*: after this the Lord *Fawconberge*, Son to the Earl of *Kent*, raised a confused Army of 17000 men, for the Aide of King *Henry*, but he was quickly curbed and fled to Sea.

And shortly after King *Henry* was stabbed to the heart by Crookt-back *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, who as is shewed before was a main Instrument in Prince *Edward's* Murther; it is recorded of King *Henry* that he had an honest mind, a comely personage, and was more like a Saint than a King: now Queen *Margaret* being ransomed by her Father, went beyond Seas to him, and there languished away her dayes.

And after this, all *Henry's* Friends being either banished or put to Death, *Edward* was then at quiet: and calling a Parliament, all King *Henry's* Laws were Abrogated. And about this time the Duke of *Burgandy* sent to desire King *Edward's* Assistance against King *Lewis* of *France*; so the King
went

went in Person with as great an Army as ever went out of *England*; but he did *Burgundy* little good, for he concluded a Peace with *France*, on condition that *Lewes* should pay King *Edward* 70000 Ducats for his Charges, and 50000 to be paid him yearly, and that the *Dauphin* should marry *Elizabeth* his eldest Daughter, and so returned for *England*.

About this time one *John Huss* suffered the flames, on *Tower hill*, for the profession of a good Faith: and now, all things being settled, King *Edward* followed his pleasure, and being on his Progress in *Warwickshire*, he chanced to hunt in the Park of one *Thomas Burdet* Esq; where he killed store of Deer, among the rest a white Buck, which Mr. *Burdet* hearing of, he wished the horns in his belly that Councelled the King to kill him; for which words he was beheaded at *Tiburn*.

And in those catching times a Jest of a *Mercer* in *Cheapside*, telling his Son, If he would ply his Book, he should be heir to the Crown, (meaning his own house that had that sign) cost him his Life.

After this the Duke of *Clarence* being falsely Attainted and Condemned by Parliament, he was shortly after drowned in a But of *Malmsey* in the Tower.

And *James* King of Scots about this time sent into *England* to dare King *Edward*

to Fight, who sent an Army under the Command of his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester*, whereupon the *Scots* fainted, and concluded Peace upon certain conditions, and yielded up *Barwick* into the hands of the *English*, out of whose possession it had been about 21 years.

After this the *French* breaking the Articles of Peace, by the *Dauphin's* Marriage to Lady *Margaret* of *Austrich*, Grand-Child to the Emperour *Frederick*: the King hereupon intended War against them, but was prevented by Death. Of those four Concubines King *Edward* delighted in, *Jane Shore* was not the least beloved by him.

This *Edward* the Fourth was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*, he was Son to *Richard Plantagenet* Duke of *York*, by his wife, Daughter to *Richard Nevil* Earl of *Salisbury*. He began his Reign on *Munday* the fourth day of *March*, *An.* 1460. and Reigned 22 years 1 Moneth, and 5 dayes; and was the 36 Sole Monarch of *England*. He dyed of a Surfeit at *Westminster* on *Friday* the 9 day of *April* *Anno* 1483, being the 40. year of his Age, and 23 of his Reign. His body was buried at *Windsor*, in the new Chappel, whose foundation himself laid.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of King Edward the Fifth.

THis King was never Crowned, for at the very first, his Uncle, the Duke of *Gloucester*, began to think of deposing him, to which end he and his cheif Instruments the Duke of *Buckingham* and Lord *Hastings*, resolve forthwith to remove all the Queen's Friends from the King, and to compass their Design, they perswade the Queen that her son the King might come to *London* to his Coronation, accompanied only with some few of his friends, which she (little suspecting what they aimed at) easily condescended to: upon which they proceed to the taking of their Prey, having imprisoned the Lord *Rivers*, the Queens Brother, at *Northampton*, they then halt after the King to *Stony-Stradford*, whither he was gone on his way for *London*: and here they made bold, in the Kings' presence, to arrest the Lord *Richard Woodville*, Sir *Richard Grey*, and Sir *Thomas Waghams*, and carred the King and all his company back to *Northampton*, there displacing such of his Servants as they thought fit; and putting others (whom they pleased) in their places.

Having thus far proceeded in their Design, the perfidious Duke of *Gloucester* took

L. 5.

upon

upon himself the Order and Governance of the young King, and sent Lord *Richard Woodvile*, and the other two Knights to *Pontefract Castle* in *York-shire*, where in Conclusion they were beheaded. The Queen, having notice of these proceedings, betook her self with her Children to Sanctuary in *Westminster*, where shortly after the Arch-Bishop of *York*, then Lord Chancellour, delivered her the Great Seal; but afterwards considering of the Danger he might incur hereby, sent for it again.

The Dukes of *Gloucester* and *Buckingham* coming to *London* with the King, his Majesty was received with great Joy, and lodged in the Bishop's Pallace, where all the Lords were sworn to him, and there the subtile Duke of *Gloucester* behaved himself so reverently towards the King, that the next Council he was chosen Protector. At this Council the Arch Bishop of *York* was re-proved for his forwardness in giving up the great Seal to the Queen, and was deprived of the Chancellorship, and Dr. *Russel* Bishop of *Lincoln* put in his place.

All things thus proceeding, according to the Protector's mind, he proceeds further in his wicked Plot, making such a cunning Apology to the Council for getting the young Duke of *York* (the King's Brother) out of Sanctuary, that they all (suspecting no harm) consented to him, and agreed that the Arch-
Bishop

Chap. 26. *King Edward the V.* 227

Bishop of *Tork* should repair to the Queen to desire her delivery of the young Prince; and if denied, he should bring him away by force: and after a long conference between the Queen and Bishop: at length, with tears, she delivered the Child into his hands, from whence he was carried into the Star-Chamber to *Gloucester*, who took him in his Arms with much seeming Joy, and gave him a Judas kifs.

So having got what he desired, he and *Buckingham* made Covenants between themselves, that *Gloucester* should be King, and that *Buckingham* should have the Earldom of *Hartford*, and a great part of the King's Treasure; and to blind the People of their intentions, several Lords from several parts of the Realm were called, to devise things for *Edward's* Coronation, at whose appearance the Protector and *Buckingham* withdrew into *Bishop-gate* Street, to contrive the contrary.

Soon after several Lords repaired to the Tower, to consider further of the Coronation, and the time drew so near that all things were in readines for it; but now the Protector comes in amongst them, seeming to be very merry, excusing himself that he had been so long from them, and desired to withdraw a little: and about two hours after he came in with a sower and frowning Countenance, and took his place, and after awhile he thus spake:

What

What are they worthy of (saith he) that compass and imagine my destruction? to whom Lord *Hastings* made Answer, That they were worthy to be punished as Traytors: *That is* (quoth the Duke) *gonder Sorceress my Brother's Wife* (meaning the Queen) *and that other Witch of her Council Shoar's wife*: At these words the Lords of the Council were much dismayed; and hereupon the Lord *Hastings* said, Surely they would not do so; but the Protector answered, and said, *I tell thee, They have done so, and that I will make good on thy Body, Traytor*: and so giving a clap on the Table with his hand, in came as many men in Harness as the Room would hold, and all the Lords were conveyed some to one Room and some to another, and the Lord *Hastings* within three hours after was beheaded on a Log before the Chappel Door in the Tower.

And now sending for several able Citizens into the Tower after Dinner, he pretended to them that the Lord *Hastings* would have destroyed him and the Duke of *Buckingham*, and so dismissed the Citizens, and caused Proclamation to be made of the Lord *Hastings* Treason.

And not long after the Sheriffs of *London* were sent to seize on *Jane Shoars* goods, which amounted to 300 marks, and she afterward was forced to do Pennance to her great shame: and now the Protector sought

sought to strick whilest the Iron was hot, and so sent for the Lord Mayor *Edmund Shaw*, and made him acquainted with the Design, who in hopes of Honour promised to draw the Citizens that way: the means how to accomplish this Design, was, to get some able Ministers to Preach that King *Edward* the IV was a Bastard, and that all his Children were Bastards, and so to set up the praises of the wicked Protector; thereby to seduce the People who are naturally apt to listen to Novelties: and for this purpose Dr. *Shaw* the Mayors Brother, and Dr. *Pincker* were the Men pitched upon, who performed the Task very dexterously, and it is wonderful to think what waverings and doubtings this caused amongst the People: but the two Doctors felt God's Judgments for this Offence afterwards.

These things being thus bruited abroad, the Duke of *Buckingham* shortly after repaired to Guil-Hall in *London*, to which place the Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City were come, where he made a Learned Apology to them for the Election of *Richard* Protector to be King: the People hereat were all mute and answered not one word, but being asked thrice of their Opinions herein, and in a manner threatned to it, at length they drew down into the Hall, and began to
whi-

whisper among themselves, at which instant a great Company of Apprentices and the Dukes Servants, prepared for the purpose, rushed in at their Backs, Crying *King Richard*: and hereupon it was Concluded to be the Cry of the whispering Citizens, and so the Assembly being dismissed for this time, they were all required to meet *Buckingham* the next day at *Baynards Castle* in *Thames-Street*, at which place the Protector then Lodged: and after the Assembly was come, the Duke of *Buckingham* made the Protector acquainted with their (as he said) Election of him, to be King: at which words *Richard* (as though he had been ignorant) lookd very strangely on them, and denied to accept of that (he so much coveted) the Crown: but *Buckingham*, making himself the Mouth of the Assembly, told him, If he would not accept of it, they would make choice of some other Noble man: whereupon the Protector (seeming as it were to have that forced upon him he most desired) accepted of it; promising at that time more to the People in a quarter of an hour, than he performed in all his Life. And so at this time *Edward* was depofed, and he and his Brother, about two months after, were murdered in the Tower.

This *Edward* the V. (though never Crowned) was accounted King of *England*
and

Chap. 27. *King Richard the III.* 231

and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*: he was the eldest Son of King *Edward* the IV, by *Elizabeth* his Queen, Daughter to Sir *Richard Woodville* Earl of *Rivers*, by *Jacquilana* his Wife, Dutcheſs of *Bedford*. He began his Reign on *Friday* the 9 day of *April*, Anno 1483, and reigned two months, and 13 days, and was the 37 ſole Monarch of *England*. He with his younger Brother the Duke of *York*, were ſmothered to Death in their Beds, in the Tower with Pillows, about the latter end of *July*, Anno 1483, being the firſt and laſt year of his Reign, and the 12 of his Age: Their Murtherers were *Miles Forreſt* and *John Deighton*, Servants to Sir *James Tirrel*, who was imployed for this purpoſe by the Duke of *Glouceſter* their Uncle, then King of *England*: their Bodies were buried deep in the Ground under a Stare-caſe in the Tower, and being afterwards taken up again, none knows where they were laid.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of King Richard the Third.

Preſently after his Election, as is ſhewed before, a Parliament was called, in which he was confirmed King, and the Crown intailed upon him and his Heirs, and Prince

Prince *Edward* his Son made Heir apparent; but against his Coronation (guilty Consciences accusing themselves) he being still in Fear, sent for five thousand Soldiers out of the North, under the Command of *Robert* of *Ridisdale*, to come up to *London*: and before his Coronation (which was very glorious) he set at Liberty the Archbishop of *York* and the Lord *Stanly*, but continued Bishop *Morton's* Imprisonment, whereupon the University of *Oxford* sending a Letter to the King in Bishop *Morton's* behalf, he was thereupon delivered to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who sent him to his Castle of *Brecknock* in *Wales*; and after the Coronation was over, the King took his Progress to *Gloucester*: and from thence sent a Letter by one *John Green* to Sir *Robert Brackebury* Lieutenant of the Tower to destroy the two young Princes: who detesting so foul a Murther, Sir *James Tirrel* a Man of small estate, (for what will not the hope of Wealth and Honour prompt a man to) being promised great things by the King, undertook the Murther, and for execution thereof, he employed two Bloody Varlets, who about Midnight smothered the two Innocent Princes with pillows and the feather-bed. But God's Judgments attended these murderers: and the King's mind ever after was fill'd with Horror and Fear,

7
a-
ty
g
-
d
s
t
t
Chap. 27. King Richard the III. 233

Fear, having his hand constantly on his Dagger.

By this time the Duke of *Buckingham* began to take Spleen against the King, for denying him the Earldom of *Hardford*, which he promised him before he got the Crown: whereupon the Duke (of whose Intentions Bishop *Morton* was privy) never came to the Court, but sought how to depose him (whose main Instrument he was in exalting): to bring this business to effect, a Marriage was propounded by him, and solicited afterwards by others, to the Queen and the Countess of *Richmond*, between *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, Heir to the House of *Lancaster*, and *Elizabeth* the Queens eldest Daughter, Heir to the House of *Tork*, which Match was well resented by all parties, for hereby the Houses of *Lancaster* and *Tork* being United, the Quarrel in which so much Blood had been spilt would be ended.

Upon this Account Bishop *Morton* went over into *Flanders*, and did the Earl of *Richmond* (then in Banishment) very good Service; now the Earl having intelligence of these Proceedings, forthwith disclosed it to the Duke of *Britain*, who promised him his Assistance: whereupon he sent into *England* to the Duke of *Buckingham* to make him acquainted with his preparation for *England*; but in the mean
time,

time, the King heard some whisperings of this Plot, and therefore sent for *Buckingham* to repair to Court, who refused to go, immediately preparing for War, against the King : at which news the Marquess of *Dorset* left his Sanctuary and raised an Army in *York-shire*, Sir *Edward Courtenay* another in *Devonshire* and *Cornwal*, and Sir *Richard Guilford* one in *Kent*. The King roused up at this news, took his march towards *Shrewsbury* from *London*, intending to encounter the Duke of *Buckingham* (the head) first, who hearing hereof made out to meet the King, accompanied with a great number of *Wild-Welsh-men*, and intending to pass *Severn* to join with the *Courtneys*, was prevented by the River, it being then without the Banks, so not being able to get to them, nor they to him ; his *Welsh-men* hereupon forsook him, whereupon the Duke fled to the House of one *Humphry Baniſter*, formerly his Servant, and there in disguise thought to have staid, till he could either have raised new Forces, or gotten into *Britain* to the Earl of *Richmond*.

As soon as the other Nobles heard of the misfortune of the Duke, they all left their Armies, and most of them fled beyond Sea to *Henry*; and the rest took Sanctuary; and a Proclamation being made, with promise of a thousand pounds to those that could take *Buckingham*; this *Judas Baniſter*

Chap. 27. *King Richard the III.* 235

John (who had gotten his Estate under the Duke) was taken with the Golden Bait, and preferring, with *Judas*, the money before his Master's Life, went and discovered him to the Sheriff of *Shrewesbury*, who took the Duke disguised, like a poor Countryman, digging in a Grove near *Banister's* House, and carried him to *Salisbury*, where the King then was; at which place without Arraignment or Judgment he was beheaded; and several Nobles of his Faction receiv'd the like Doom at *London*, and elsewhere: But this greedy *Banister* missing the promised Reward of the King, was rewarded with the Judgments of God, for not long after his Children came to unfortunate Ends, and he himself had had his deserts in a Halter, but that he escaped by his Clergy.

And now the King hearing of the Earl *Henry's* preparation for *England*, thereupon called a Parliament, in which the Earl and all those that had fled to him were Attainted, and their Goods Confiscated, and the King also to make himself more secure at home, made Peace with the *Scots*, and sent great Store of Gold to the Duke of *Britain* to betray *Henry* into his hands; but the Duke, at the Arrival of the Embassadors, being so sick that he could not be spoke withal, his Treasurer allured with the Gold, thought (though unknown to his

Ma-

Master) to have done the Feat; but Earl *Henry*, having notice hereof by Bishop *Morton* then in *Flanders*, escaped into *France*, to whom repaired the Earl of *Oxford* out of the Castle of *Hammes*, with Captain *Blunt*, his Keeper, and Sir *John Fortescue* Captain of *Callis*, being all resolved to take their Fortune with Earl *Henry*.

The King seeing the Duke of *Britain* would not be taken with his Bait, begins to solicit the Queen for the delivery of her Daughters to his Custody (thinking thereby to prevent the Match of the Earl *Henry* with the Lady *Elizabeth* the eldest Daughter) and after many sugared and fair flattering Speeches to the Queen, she at length resigned them up to him, and Queen *Ann* his Wife, being purposely made away, as was supposed, he now begins to Court his Neefe *Elizabeth* (his own Brothers Daughter) intending to marry her: and to lessen his expences, he discharged his Navy, commanding the *Welsh* to keep the shoar, where he supposed Earl *Henry* intended to land; yet not withstanding shortly after he landed at *Milford-Haven* in *Wales*, with 2000 *Britains*, marching into *England* as far as *Litchfield*, several worthy men joyned Forces with him on his March, and the King then at *Nottingham*, receiving Intelligence hereof, commanded

manded all his Nobles to wait upon him with their Forces, and so took his March to *Leicester*; and the next morning pitched his Tents in a plain, called *Reddmoor*, near *Bosworth*, in *Leicestershire*, where he was encountered by the Earl of *Richmond*: and after much Courage and Manhood shown, was slain with some of his Nobles, and about 4000 Soldiers: his dead body was taken and hung over an horse, all naked and besmeared with blood and dirt, and so was carryed to *Leicester*, and there lay two days without Burial, for a spectacle to the people: and was afterwards interred with great solemnity in the *Grey-Fryers* in *Leicester*, and at the dissolution thereof, the stone-trough wherein his Corps were laid, was taken up, and is now a drinking trough for Horses at a Common Inn in *Leicester*.

After the Fight was over, the Lord *Stanly* found the Crown among the spoiles of the field, and set it upon the Earl of *Richmond's* head in the field, at which instant began the Reign of this new King; and so an End was put to the bloody Contentions, between the *Torkists* and *Lancastrians*: in this quarrel were fought here in *England* eleven Set Battels, five in *Henry* the Sixth days, at *St Albans*, *Blackheath*, *Northampton*, *Wakefield*, and *Towton*: and five in *Edward* the Fourths time; as, *Hexham*,

ham, Banbury, Loß-Coat Field, Barnes field, and Tewkesbury, and lastly Bosworth field; which put a period to the Reign of the Plantagenets, and opened a way for the *Towders* to succeed them: in these Civil Wars between the Houses of Lancaster and York were slain above one Hundred and Sixteen Thousand Men.

This Richard the Third was King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland; he was a younger Brother to King Edward the Fourth, and Son to Richard Duke of York, who was Son to Richard Earl of Cambridge, who was Son to Edmund Duke of York, who was Fifth Son to King Edward the Third: his Reign began on Friday the 22 day of June, Anno 1483. He reigned two years, and two moneths, and was the 38 Sole Monarch of England: he was slain in the Battel at Bosworth field, as is before shewed, on Monday 22 day of August, An. 1885. and his Body was buried in the Grey-Fryers at Leicester.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of King Henry the Seventh.

After the Battel at *Bosworth* field was over, the King hasted to *London*, where with great Joy he was received, and shortly after Crowned; and *Edward Plantagenet* Earl of *Warwick* imprisoned in the Tower. And now a Parliament being called, King *Richard* was attainted, and the Crown intayled on *Henry*, and his heirs for ever.

About this time was the *Sweating-Sickness*, of which Disease a world of people died: a new Disease never known in *England* before.

In *January* after King *Henry* married the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, who in *September* after was brought to Bed of Prince *Arthur*; and not long before the King's Marriage *Wheat* was sold for three shillings a Bushel, and *Bay-Salt* was at the same price: and the Crofs in *Cheapside* was new builded.

Soon after the King taking his Progress to *York*, to gain the Love of his Northern Subjects, the Lord *Lovel* with some others that had taken Sanctuary after *Bosworth* Field, raised forces, thinking to surprize

prize the King, but he with 3000 men, under the Conduct of the Duke of *Bedford*, sent either to pardon or Fight them: and the Duke proffering pardon, the Lord *Level* fled by night, and the multitude yielded without stroak: and shortly after Sir *Humphry Stafford* another Rebel suffered at *Tyborn*.

And not long after a new Tumult began upon the Report of one *Richard Symon* a Priest, who broached abroad, that one *Lambert Symnell* a Scholar of his, was heir to *Edward Duke of Clarence* (who was cast into Prison a little before by *Henry*) and so sailing with him into *Ireland*, he there prevailed so much among the Peers, (especially with *Thomas Fitz-Girald* Lord Chancellor) that at *Dublin* he was Proclaimed and Crowned King: and there obtaining some help, he returned for *England*, to whom those Lords that favoured the Cause of the *Plantagenets* joyned themselves, although they knew the Fraud, among whom the Earl of *Lincoln* was chief, who with the Lord *Lovel*, Sir *Thomas Broughton*, Collonel *Swart*, and *Mawrice Fitz Thomas*, near a little Village, about three Miles from *Newark* called *Stoak*, were all slain by the Kings Army, and 4000 Common Soldiers besides: and the Counterfeit *Symnel*, with the lewd Contriver of this wicked Stratagem *Simon the Priest*, were both

Chap. 18. *King Henry the VII.* 241

both taken; and *Symnel* (confessing the business to be forced on him) was made one of the King's Falkoners, and the Priest *Simon* was committed to a dungeon and perpetual shackles.

And shortly after this Battel the King sent *Richard Fox* Bishop of *Exceter*, and Sir *Richard Edgecomb* Embassadors to the King of *Scots*, where they, to the King's great Satisfaction, concluded a seven years Truce.

About this time the Duke of *Britain* sent to the King for his Assistance against *France*, but he unwilling to disoblige either party (having been formerly beholden to both) sought a reconciliation, making himself Umpire between them, to which the *French* seemed to listen; but in the mean time prepared for War; and at *St. Albans* gave the *Britains* a great Overthrow, and slew the Lord *Woodville*, and all or most of his men, who was gone to the Duke's aid without King *Henry's* knowledge; hereupon the King prepared to lend his Assisting hand to the *Britains*, but their Duke in the mean time died which put an end to the business.

About that same time there began some stirs in *Tork-shire*, where the Earl of *Northumberland* was slain by the Commons, at a place called *Cock-Leg* near *Thirske*, at the inticement of one *John Chambers*,

M

for

for demanding the Subsidy granted by Parliament to the King : and the Plebeians afterwards made head under the Command of Sir *John Egrimont*, but the King sending an Army against them, under the Command of *Thomas Lord Howard Earl of Surry*, they were quickly dissipated, and the Ring-leaders shortly after received death, the due Reward for such Rebels : but Sr. *John Egrimont* escaped to *Margaret* Duchess of *Burgundy*, the common Encourager and Received of all King *Henry's* Enemies.

About this time the *Scots* rose in Rebellion against *James* the III. their King, and fought the Army at *Bannocks-Burn*, where, in a Mill in the same field, he was murdered.

After this, King *Henry* began to prepare for War against *France*, at the Request of *Maximilian* the Emperour, whom the *French* had basely abused both by the divorce of his Daughter *Margaret* from their King, and by causing him to marry in her stead *Ann*, the Heir of the Dukedom of *Britain*, who had been betrothed to the said Emperour by his Embassadors, and the King taking his Voyage for *France*, landed at *Callis*, and marched on as far as *Bulloigne*, and finding the Emperour unprepared, upon whose Accounts he had undertaken that War, he thereupon made
Peace

Peace with *France*, and had the sum of 186250 *l.* granted yearly, which was duly pay'd during his time and his Son's, until the debt was run out.

After this Voyage, *Margaret* the Dutchess of *Burgundy*, the King's grand Enemy, obtruded upon the *English* one *Peterkin* or *Parkin Walbeck*, by the name of *Richard Plantaginet*, Second Son of *Edward* the Fourth, and many of the Nobility out of Innovation rather than Love (knowing it to be a Deceit of the Dutchess,) sided with him, and the Lord *Stanly* amongst the rest did supply him with Mony, for which Cause shortly after he lost his Head, although formerly he had been a main Instrument in advancing the King to the Crown.

About this time *Wheat* was sold for six pence *per* Bushel, and Bay-Salt at three pence half peny, *Nantwich* salt sixpence *per* Bushel, white Herring six shilling *per* Barrel, red Herring three shilling *per* Cade, Sprats six pence *per* Cade, and *Gascoign* wine six pound *per* Tun.

As for this Pseudo-*Richard* he was discovered to the King to be but *Perkin Warbeck*, by one Sir *Robert Clifford* a great actor for *Perkin* beyond Sea; but afterwards won to the King with Gold: for *Perkin's* sake all the *Flemmings* were banished the Realm, and several of his

Complices here, discovered by the said Sir *Robert Clifford*, were put to death : so that *Perkin*, coming on Shore in *Kent*, and expecting a great Relief, received in lieu thereof great distress, for being encountred by the Mayor of *Sandwich* and the *Kentish* men five of his Chief Captains, and 164 others were taken, and shortly after executed : whereupon he fled back into *Flanders*, and from thence fled into *Ireland*, but expecting little help from so poor a Nation, at last he betook himself into *Scotland*, and the King of *Scots* being taken with his Courtly carriage, believed his Reports and Married him to *Catharine Gourden* the Earl of *Huntly's* Daughter, and then in Person, with a great number of *Scots* came with him against the Marches of *England*, doing great harm, and Proclaiming much favor and immunity to such as would joyn with *Perkin*, and a 1000 pounds to such as could take King *Henry* : but all this working no Impression upon the Peoples minds : the *Scotish* King thereupon returned into *Scotland*, esteeming the less of his new Cozen, because none would rise in his behalf.

For the carrying on of this War against *Scotland* a Subsidy of 120 thousand pound was granted to the King, and the Lord *Dawbny* was sent General, but being on his March he was called back to suppress
some

some *Cornish* Rebels, who withstood the Collectors of the Subsidy, under the command of one *Thomas Flimmock* a Lawyer, and *Michael Joseph* a Black-Smith; these marching for *Kent*; Were there join'd by the Lord *Audly*, who together with the other two Leaders, were routed and taken at *Black-Heath*, three hundred being slain, and 1500 taken Prisoners: and Afterwards the Lord *Audly* was beheaded, and the other two hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* for their Rebellion.

During these Stirs the King sent the Lord *Howard*, Earl of *Surry* to defend the part in the *North* against the *Scots*, who were then doing great Damage in the Borders, but before he got thither the *Scots* withdrew; yet notwithstanding he marched into *Scotland*, and after some Booty taken, returned.

But before any farther hostility was committed on either side *Hialus* the *Spanish* Embassador coming into *Scotland*, concluded a Peace between the two Kings.

And about this time, *Anno* 1497, fell Hail-Stones at *St. Needs* in *Bedfordshire* of eighteen Inches about; now (upon the Conclusion of the Peace aforesaid) *Perkin's* main Hope being gone, his last Refuge were the *Cornish* men, of whom he had a great Army, but the King marching against him, he not daring to trust to his *Cornish*

followers, thereupon fled by night and took *Asylum* at *Bewdly*, which when his Followers perceived, they all yielded themselves to the King's Mercy.

And not long after *Perkin* their Leader did the like, and was carried to *London*, and conveyed through the streets on horse-back for People to gaze at, and afterwards attempting to escape from his Guard, he was pursued and retaken, and set in the Stocks upon a Scaffold a whole day, before *Westminster-Hall*, and another day in *Cheapside* in *London*, and afterwards sent Prisoner to the Tower.

About this time one *Ralph Wilford*, a Shoo-makers Son of *London* was hanged for assuming unto himself the name of *Edward Earl of Warwick*, who was then close Prisoners in the Tower; and not long after *Perkin* was hanged at *Tyburn*, and *Edward Plantagenet* the Earl of *Warwick* beheaded for seeking to make their escape out of the Tower: this Earl was Son to *George Duke of Clarence*, who was Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth, and was the last Heir of the *Plantagenets*.

Shortly after this there happened such a devouring Plague, that the King and Queen left *London*, and fled to *Calis* in *France*: and after the Plague abated they returned again; about which time the
Lady

Lady Catherine of *Spain* arrived in *England*, and was presently after married to Prince *Arthur*, who injoynd her Bed not long, for about five months after, being then in *Wales*, he was cut off by Death; and the next year after, *James* the IV King of *Scotland* married the Lady *Margaret* the King's eldest Daughter; and not long after the Queen died, and *Henry* the King's second Son, was made Prince of *Wales*; and by the Pope's Indulgence, took to Wife the Lady *Catherine* of *Spain*, his Brother *Arthur's* Widow.

And now the Earl of *Suffolk* being fled, and intending a Rebellion, certain of his Adherents being discovered, were thereupon taken, and suffered Death; as *Courtney* Earl of *Devonshire* the King's Brother in Law, *William de la Pool* Brother to the Earl of *Suffolk*, Sir *James Tyrrel* (King *Richard's* Wicked Instrument in the Murther of *Edward* the V. and his Brother) and Sir *John Windham* and others: all these with the Earl and the rest of his Faction, were by Authority of the Pope's Bull, Proclaimed at *Paul's Cross* to be accursed.

After this the Earl fled to *Philip* Duke of *Austria*, who afterwards, by the Right of his Wife, coming to be King of *Spain*, as he was on his Voyage thither, was by Tem-

pest driven into *England*, where he was Royally entertain'd by King *Henry*: and at their parting it was agreed between them, that the Earl of *Suffolk* should be delivered up to King *Henry*, upon Condition that no Violence should be offered to his Person, and so he was only imprisoned; but in *Henry* the Eighth's time he lost his Head.

Now the King having dissipated all his Enemies, he began to extort Money from his Subjects, two Lawyers *Empson* and *Dudly* being the cheif Instruments herein, by calling People in question for the breach of old moth-eaten Penal Statutes; but the King's Death shortly after ensuing: these beginning Oppressions were thereby also brought to a Period, before they attained to that maturity, which was feared by some, but wished for by others, especially by *Empson* and *Dudly*.

During this King's Reign, there were about some nine Persons, Men and Women that suffered the Flames, for the Profession of a good Faith; besides several others that did Pennance, with a Faggot on their Backs, and some were burnt in the Cheek with an hot Iron.

This *Henry* the Seventh was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*: he was Son to *Edmund Tewdor* Earl of *Richmond*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Beauford* Duke of

Som-

Chap. 29. *King Henry the VIII.* 249

Summerſet, Grand Child to *John of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*: he began his Reign on *Monday* the 22 day of *Auguſt*, Anno 1485, and reigned 23 years and 8 moneths: He was the 39 Sole Monarch of *England*, he dyed on *Sunday* the 22 day of *April* Anno 1508, being in the 24 year of his Reign, and about the 52 of his Age; and was buried at *Westminſter*, in that famous Chappel of his own founding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Of King Henry the Eighth.

THis King Henry was Crowned at *Westminſter* by *William Warham* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſhortly after *Empſon* and *Dudly* were attainted by Parliament, for their Oppreſſions in *Henry* the Seventh's time, and were be-headed on *Tower hill*: and now the King, at the Inſtigation of *Pope Julius* the Second, ſent into *France* to demand the Dutchy's of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Anjou*, and *Mayne*; and being denied them, he hereupon joyned Amity with *Maximilian* the Emperour, *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and ſome other Princes, and then ſailed for *France* where he took *Terwin* and *Tournay* by Siege, and

then, Winter approaching, he returned for *England*, first making *Thomas Wolsey* Bishop of *Tournay*, and afterward of *Lincoln*, *York*, *Windshester*, *Bath*, *Worcester*, *Hereford*.

Now, during the Siege at *Terwin*, the *Scots* under the Command of their King *James* the Fourth (*Henry's* Brother in Law) entered the Borders of *England*, pretending Truce broken (by the killing of *Andrew Barton* the *Scotch* Pirate) against whom the Lord *Howard* Earl of *Surry*, Lord Lieutenant of the *North* went with an Army, to whom joyned his Son, the Lord Admiral, and these at *Flodden* Field fought the *Scots*, and gave them a great Overthrow, killing the King, three Bishops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, and seventeen Lords and Knights: besides a great number of Gentlemen, and about 8000 Soldiers, besides almost as many taken Prisoners.

About this time a Peace was concluded on between the *English* and *French*, and *Lewis* the King of *France* was to marry Lady *Mary* King *Henry's* Sister, which shortly after he did, and within a quarter of a year after dyed: she was married afterwards at *Calis* to *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, upon her return for *England*; her Dowry in *France* was 30000, Crowns yearly for her Life, and 100000 Crowns

Chap. 29. King Henry the VIII. 251

Crowns yearly for five years to the King her Brother.

About this time *Wolsey* had a Cardinals Cap sent from Pope *Leo*, and was preferred by the King to the place of Lord Chancellor.

Anno 1517. The *Thames* was so hard frozen that Men with Horses and Carts might pass betwixt *Lambeth* and *Westminster*: and this same year was the fifth *Lateran* Council held, being the seventeenth General Council, *Julius* the second and *Leo* the tenth being Popes.

About this time Strangers growing insolent in *London*, a great Tumult hereupon, under the Conduct of one *John Lincoln*, did rise on *May Eve*, for which Uproar he was hanged, and 400 Boyes, and 11 Women were led through the City to *Westminster* with halters about their Necks in their Shirts, but were pardoned by the King. And the new King of *France*, upon paying to King *Henry* 600000 Crowns in twelve years, and some other Conditions, had *Tournay* redelivered to him, and Peace was concluded, although *Charles* the Emperour came in person into *England* to dissuade the King from it; but this peace continued not long, for the *French* breaking Truce, as was pretended, the King thereupon procured several Princes to take the Emperour's part against *France*, and prepa-

red.

red himself for the War, causing a general Muster to be made of all able men from 16 years and upwards, in every Hamlet, Vilage, Burrough, City and Shire in *England*: and in the mean time the Emperour coming into *England* again, agreed to stay for and to take Lady *Mary* King *Henry's* Daughter, to Wife, and then returned, having for his Conduct the Earl of *Surry* Lord Admiral, who at that time wan *Morlois*; and shortly after returning to *France* again, won and burnt several Towns, and then returned to *England* with great Booty: and during these proceedings, the Earl of *Shrewsbury* went against the Duke of *Albany*, who was then made Governor of *Scotland*: and a Truce was concluded on, but the Lord Admiral after his Return from *France*, being made Lord Lieutenant of the *North*, notwithstanding the said Truce, entered *Scotland* doing great harm, and returned with great Booty.

Upon the Account of these Wars a Parliament being called, by *Wolsey's* procurement, the half of all Spiritual Livings were granted to the King for five years, and the Tenth part of temporal Substance: and about this time *Christian* King of *Denmark* landed in *England* with his *Queen*, and after 22 dayes Royal Entertainment, returned

Chap. 19. King Henry the VIII. 153

returned to *Flanders*, where he remained as a banished man.

An Army being rais'd was Sent under the Comamnd of *Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk* into *France* : who after several places won, and Winter approaching, returned honourably for *England* : but the Duke of *Albany* and the Lord Lieutenant of the *North* being still at variance, at the Mediation of *Margaret, Queen of Scotland* King *Henry's* Sister, together with *Wolseys* working with the King, at length Peace was concluded for a time both with *Scotland* and *France* : after this several Commotions rose amongst the Commons about the payment of the Subsidy, which when the King heard, he pardoned the Offenders, and remitted the payment of the Subsidy : now *Wolsey* began to alienate the King's heart from the Emperour, and caused him to with-hold Pay from the Duke of *Burbon*, which was the cause of the *French King's* Captivity, of *Burbon's* March to *Rome*, where he entered the City in one day, caused Pope *Clement*, and 23 Cardinals to take the Castle of *Angelo* for their Refuge, where they were (maugre all the pushes of the Pope's Leaden Bulls, and Curses with Bell Book and Candle-light) besieged six Moneths : for which offence the Duke of *Burbon*, in
the

the Parliament of *France*, was condemned of Treason.

And during these Broyles at *Rome*, there arose great Troubles in *Ireland*, but they were quickly laid again by *Thomas Lord Howard* Earl of *Surry*, Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdom; who being recalled into *England* upon some other Service, the Earl of *Offery* was made Deputy: and shortly after, being displaced, *Kildare* succeeded him, against whom *Wolsey* was a strong Enemy, but thereby gained the Kings displeasure.

The year 1527 fell such abundance of Rain in *November*, *December* and *January*, that the Corn fields, Pastures, and Cattel where thereby destroyed: then was it dry till the 12 of *April*, and then Rain again every day and night till the 3 of *June* following, which caused such a Famine in *London* and all *England* over, that many dyed for want of Succour.

At Length the King begins to charge the Emperour with a promise of Marriage to Lady *Mary* (afterwards our Queen *Mary*) but her Legitimation was by him much questioned, as being begotten on his Brother *Arthur's* Wife: hereupon the King grew into dislike of his Marriage, and disclaimed his Contract, it being the Opinion of some six Forein Universities that it was an unlawful Marriage; and for

Chap. 29. King Henry the VIII. 255

for this cause Cardinal *Campegius* came into *England*, with whom was joined Cardinal *Wolsey* in Commission, with power to erect a Court to hear the King's Cause pleaded : which accordingly was done, and when Sentence of Divorcement should have been (according to the King's expectation) pronounced, *Campegius* then caused Proclamation to be made, and adjourned the Court, and referred the Sentence to the Pope.

The King highly displeased hereat, sent Dr. *Cranmer* and some others to the Pope to dispute the unlawfulness of the Marriage, who gave *Cornelius Agrippa* (a grand Rabbi in those days) such Satisfaction in this point, that none of the Pope's Disputants durst encounter the Doctor about it; whereupon a Parliament being called by the King, all persons were forbidden to appeal or make payment to *Rome* : and further, the King's Marriage with the Lady *Catherine* of Spain, by the said Parliament was Dissolved.

Upon these proceedings in *England*, the Pope caused his Curse to be set up at *Dunkirk* in *Flanders* against the King, and pronounced the Marriage Lawful, but the King regarded it not ; for hereby the Pope lost his Supremacy in *England*, and Bishop *Fisher* and Sir *Thomas Moor* their Heads for standing for it.

Upon the dissolution of this Marriage the
King

King married the Lady *Ann Bullin* Daughter to Viscount *Rochford*, which Lady was accounted a *Lutherian*; and Cardinal *Wolsey* for his dislike of this Marriage, and Adjourning of the Court, as is before shewed; fell into the Kings Displeasure; and several Articies being exhibited against him in Parliament, as that he used to write in his Letters, *I and my King*, and had caused the Cardinals Cap to be stamped on the Kings Coyn, and several other grand Offences: hereupon he lost all his Dignities; and his House and Furniture were seised, and the Earl of *Northumberland* was sent to bring him up to answer his Charge, who took him at *Cawood Castle*, about seven miles from *Tork*; and as he was on his Journey to *London*, at *Leicester Abby*, ended his dayes, by taking too great a dose of an *Italian Confection*, for breaking Wind from his Stomach, as Report went. He is said to have suppressed 40 Monasterys for the raising his two Colledges in *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, and to have laid-by 12 Barrels full of Gold and Silver to serve the Pope in his Wars.

About this time *Elizabeth Barton*, called the holy Maid of *Kent*, was reported by those who feared the Downfall of *Babell*, to have Revelations from *Heaven*; among which one was, That if the King proceeded in his Second Marriage, he should not Reign a Moneth to an end, but the *Month* of this
Or;

Oracle was quickly stopt, for herself with seven of her Disciples were all executed at *Tyburn* for Treason.

By these proceedings the Pope seeing his Revenue here in *England* likely to go to wrack, began to write to and stir up *James* the Fifth King of *Scots* against King *Henry* his Uncle, promising the Crown of *England* to those that could win it.

About this time Queen *Ann* was deliver'd of the Princess *Elizabeth*, afterwards Queen of *England*; and the next year after of a Dead Child: and not long after she was sent to the Tower, and falsey accused of Adultery and Incest, for which she with her Brother the Lord *Rochford*, and *Norris*, *Weston*, and *Brierton*, gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; together with one *Marks*, all lost their Heads: and the next day after Queen *Ann's* Death, the King married the Lady *Jane Seymer*.

At this juncture began the Lord *Cromwells* rising, who by birth was a *Black-Smyth's* Son, and had been Cardinal *Wolsey's* Soliciter, he was first made Master of the Kings Jewel-house, Baron of *Oakham* in *Rutlandshire*, then Knight of the *Gar*ter, after that Earl of *Essex*, and then Lord high Chamberlain, and lastly the King's Vicar general: he was the Sole cause of the demolishing of Monasteries, and the pulling down of *Images*, *Idols* and *Shrines*,
in

in the Churches of *England*: but this Pillar of the Church was undermined by *Stephen Gardner* (that Murtherer of Protestants in *Queen Mary's* dayes) and brought into Dislike with the King, in so much that at length he was beheaded.

Now several Commotions arose in *Yorkshire* and *Lincolnshire*, occasioned by the demolishing of Abbys; the Commons being incited thereto by the Monks who had lost their *Roast-meat* and took ill with *Courser Fair*: but after several propositions made by the Commons to the King, and Answers thereunto, having Pardon granted, they threw down their Arms, but several of the Monks rising again with several Persons of Quality; as the Lord *Darcy*, Lord *Husse*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Thomas Percy*, Sir *Francis Biggot*, Sir *Stephen Hambleton*, Sir *John Bulmer*, the Abbot of *Fountains*, Abbot of *Gervaux*, Abbot of *Rivex*, and Prior of *Burlington*, were afterwards taken and suffered Death: and now the King having been two years a Widower, since the death of *Queen Jane* (who dyed in Child-Bed of *Edward* the Sixt, afterwards King) he was married to the Lady *Ann* of *Cleve*, but about half a year after, through *Gardiner's* false Suggestions, was by Parliament divorced from her; and not long after Married *Catherine Howard*,
Daugh.

Chap. 29. *King Henry the VIII.* 259

Daughter to *Edward* Brother to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*: but about 6 Moneths after her Marriage, she was condemned of Adultery, and lost her Head at Tower Hill, and with her the Lady *Jane Rochford* and several others that year, as *Margaret* the Countess of *Salisbury*, Lord *Grey*, Lord *Dacres*, *Francis Dereham* and *Thomas Culpeper*; after which the King married the Lady *Katherine Parr* wife to the Lord *Latimer*.

And about this time it was enacted by Parliament to be high Treason, either to deny the Oath of the King's Supremacy, or to acknowledg the Pope, but though hereby the Discipline of the Church was altered, yet little of Doctrine was changed, for it was made heresie and death to deny any of the Six Articles following: as,

1. That after the speaking of the words of Consecration by the Priest, the Real and Natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was Conceived and Crucified, was in the Sacrament and no other substance.

2. That the Communion in both kinds is not necessary to Salvation.

3. That Priests may not marry.

4. That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed, by the Laws of God.

5. That private Masses ought to be continued, and

6. That *Auricular* Confession in necessity.

ry and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.

Upon the denial of these six Articles several People suffered the Flames.

Anno 1541. The King took upon him the Title of King of *Ireland*: and the same year sent an Army against the *Scots*, under the Command of the Duke of *Norfolk*, who when he came to Fight the *Scots* they willingly lost the day, and suffered themselves to be taken Prisoners out of disdain to their Leader *Oliver St. Clere*; for grief whereof their King *James* the fifth dyed: Of these *Scottish* Prisoners there were twenty one persons of account committed to the Tower of *London*: but shortly after these Persons for 10 years concluded, upon the promise of a Marriage with the Lady *Mary* King *James* his only Child, and Prince *Edward*, *Henry's* Son and Heir, afterwards King, by the name of *Edward* the sixth: but the Pope and the *French* diswading the *Scots* from this Marriage, King *Henry* thereupon made War with both Nations, and took *Bulloyn* in *France*, for the Redemption whereof and conclusion of Peace, the *French* were to pay him in Eight years space 800000 Crowns: and during these proceedings in *France*, the King's Army did much harm to the *Scots* by burning *Edenbrough*, and waisting the Country for 7 Miles round about; but all these

these stirs were ended by King *Henry's* Death, which not long after ensued.

The year 1545. The 27 of *April*, one *William Foxly* Pot maker for the Mint, fell asleep in the Tower of *London*, and slept 14 dayes and 15 nights, and could not by any means be awakned, and when he did awake, seemed in all things as if he had slept but one Night.

And this same year began the *Council* of *Trent*, which was continued till *Anno* 1563. *Paul* the III. *Julius* the III. and *Pius* the IV. being Popes: this was the 18 General Council.

The King, about the 13 of his Reign, writ a Book against *Martin Luther*, and sent it to the Pope, for which he had the Tittle given of **Defender of the Faith** (which his Successors retain to this day.) But not long after falling to variance with the Pope (as is shewed before) he write another Book against the Pope: during this Kings Reign several persons, to the number of 81, suffered the Flames for the Profession of their Faith: and before *Luthers* time several persons did the like: for in *Henry IV* time suffered 3. in *Henry V* time about 40: besides several others grievously persecuted. 8 in *Henry VI* time, and about 100 whipped and persecuted: one in *Edward* the fourth's time: and about some 9 in *Henry* the VII. time.

Here-

Hereafter, followeth a true and perfect Catalogue of the number of all the Religious houses, as Monasteries, Priories, Fryors, Nunneries, Colledges and Hospitals in every County of England, which were demolished in this King Reign, with their valuation, as they were presented to the King by the Commissioners at the time of their Suppression.

Counties,

Bark-shire, *Monasteries 5. Priories 2. Friories 1. Nunneries 3. Colleges 3 Hospitals 2. Valuation,*
6368 l. 12 s. 8d.

Bedfordshire, *Monasteries 1. Priories 6. Friories 3. Nunneries 4. Colleges 3 Hospitals 3. Valuation*
3054 l. 10 s. 3d.

Buckingham-shire. *Monasteries 1. Priories 1. Friories 1. Nunneries 2. Colleges 1 Hospitals 0. Valuation*
0730 l. 01 s. 11d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Cambridg-shire. *Monasteries 9. Priories 14. Friories 4. Nunneries 7. Colleges 1 Hospitals 4. Valuation*
5002 l. 11 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Cheshire. *Monasteries 5. Priories 1. Friories 3. Nunneries 2. Colledges 3 Hospitals 1. Valuation*
1447 l. 2 s. 0d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Corn-

Chap. 29. King Henry the VIII. 262

Cornwal.	Monasteries 11. Priories 3. Friories 1. Nunneries 0. Colleges 2. Hospitals 0.	Valuation 1287 l. 0 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$
Cumber-land,	Monasteries 4. Priories 4. Friories 1. Nunneries 2. Colleges 22. Hospitals 0.	Valuation 2549 l. 12. 9 d.
Derby-shire.	Monasteries 8. Priories 2. Friories 0. Nunneries 3. Colleges 3. Hospitals 1.	Valuation 1055 l. 12 s. 11 d. $\frac{1}{2}$
Devon-shire.	Monasteries 14. Priories 10. Friories 1. Nunneries 2. Colleges 1. Hospitals 1.	Valuation 5394 l. 2 s. 6 d.
Dorset-shire.	Monasteries 7. Priories 2. Friories 2. Nunneries 3. Colleges 3. Hospitals 1.	Valuation 4520 l. 6 s. 9 d.
Durham,	Monasteries 4. Priories. 0. Friories 0. Nunneries 1. Colleges 10. Hospitals 4.	Valuation 2696 l 15 s.
Essex,	Monasteries 13. Priories 14. Friories 3. Nunneries 2. Colleges 2. Hospitals 4.	Valuation 7013 l. 8 s. 6 d.
Glocester-shire.	Monasteries 11. Priories 3. Friories 1. Nunneries 2. Colleges 1. Hospitals 5.	Valuation 7302 l. 5. 10. $\frac{1}{2}$ Ham.

Hamshire, *Monasteries 8. Priories 10. Friories 6. Nunneries 3. Colleges 3. Hospitals, 4. Valuation*

7218 l. 17 s. 3 d.

Herefordshire, *Monasteries 2. Priories 6. Friories 1. Nunneries 2. Colleges 0. Hospitals 1. Valuation*

522 l. 4 s. 5.

Hartfordshire, *Monasteries 2. Priories 12. Friories 3. Nunneries 5. Colleges 2. Hospitals 3. Valuation*

4076 l. 3 s. 10 d.

Huntingtonshire, *Monasteries 2. Priories 4. Friories 0. Nunneries 2. Colleges 8. Hospitals 1. Valuation*

2743 l. 5 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Kent, *Monasteries 9. Priories 13. Friories 6. Nunneries 9. Colleges 1. Hospitals 13. Valuation*

8840 l. 18 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{4}$

Lancashire, *Monasteries 5. Priories 5. Friories 0. Nunneries 0. Colleges 6. Hospitals 0. Valuation*

2288 l. 19 s. 8 d. $\frac{1}{4}$

Leicestershire, *Monasteries 9. Priories 6. Friories 0. Nunneries 3. Colleges 4. Hospitals 5. Valuation*

4833 l. 11 s. 9 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Lincolnshire, *Monasteries 32. Priories 24. Friories 5. Nunneries 6. Colleges 5. Hospitals 3. Valuation*

11664 l. 12 s. 0 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Lon-

Chap. 29. King Henry the VIII. 265

London, Monasteries 3. Priories 3. Fri-
ories 0. Nunneries 4. Colleges 2.
Hospitals 11. Valuation

12595 l. 8 s. 0 d.

Middlesex, Monasteries 3. Priories 3. Fri-
ories 5. Nunneries 2. Colleges 9.
Hospitals 5. Valuation

3550 l. 0 s. 8 d.

Norfolk, Monasteries 12. Priories 20. Fri-
ories 16. Nunneries 5. Colleges 9.
Hospitals 4. Valuation

6128 l. 7 s. 3 d.

Northamp- Monasteries 6. Priories 6. Fri-
tonshire. ories 4. Nunneries 7. Colleges 7.
Hospitals 3. Valuation

4731 l. 15 s. 6 d.

Notting- Monasteries 3. Priories 6. Fri-
ham- ories 2. Nunneries 1. Colleges 4.
shire. Hospitals 3. Valuation

2763 l. 7 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Northum- Monasteries 2. Priories 2. Fri-
berland. ories 4. Nunneries 3. Colleges 3.
Hospitals 1. Valuation

1252 l. 15 s. 10 d.

Oxford- Monasteries 7. Priories 7. Fri-
shire. ories 5. Nunneries 4. Colleges 1.
Hospitals 3. Valuation

3078 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Rutland- Monasteries 0. Priories 1. Fri-
shire. ories 0. Nunneries 0. Colleges 0.
Hospitals 1. Valuation

43 l. 12 s. 4 d.

N

Shrop-

Shropshire.	Monasteries 8. Priories 5. Friories 6. Nunneries 0. Colleges 2. Hospitals 2. Valuation 2757 l. 14s. 6d.
Staffordshire.	Monasteries 4. Priories 10. Friories 2. Nunneries 5. Colleges 8. Hospitals 3. Valuation 1902 l. 17s. 3d.
Summer-setshire,	Monasteries 10. Priories 8. Friories 2. Nunneries 3. Colleges 5. Hospitals 6. Valuation 9324 l. 17s. 2d.
Suffolk.	Monasteries 13. Priories 15. Friories 3. Nunneries 3. Colleges 4. Hospitals 1. Valuation 5390 l. 7s. 5d.
Surry.	Monasteries 3. Priories 4. Friories 3. Nunneries 0. Colleges 1. Hospitals 1. Valuation 4883 l. 14s. 0d.
Suffex.	Monasteries 8. Priories 9. Friories 3. Nunneries 5. Colleges 2. Hospitals 4. Valuation 3355 l. 10s. 7d.
Warwickshire.	Monasteries 4. Priories 10. Friories 3. Nunneries 6. Colleges 6. Hospitals 4. Valuation 3839 l. 3s. 4d.
Wiltshire.	Monasteries 3. Priories 13. Friories 4. Nunneries 4. Colleges 4. Hospitals 8. Valuation 4044 l. 17s. 14d.

Chap. 29. King Henry the VIII. 267

Westmer-land,	Monasteries 1. Priories 0. Friories 1. Nunneries 0. Colleges 0. Hospitals 0. Valuation, 166l. 10 s. 6d.
Worcester-shire,	Monasteries 7. Priories 4. Friories 2. Nunneries 2. Colleges 2. Hospitals 2. Valuation 4896l. 1 s. 8d.
Yorkshire,	Monasteries 33. Priories 10. Friories 11. Nunneries 23. Colleg. 15 Hospitals 10. Valuation 14611l. 3 s. 5d.
Asaph-Dio-ces,	Monasteries 4. Priories 0. Friories 0. Nunneries 1. Colleges 0 Hospitals 1. Valuation 808l. 5 s. 5 d.
Bangor Di-ocess,	Monasteries 5. Priories 1. Friories 3. Nunneries 0. Colledges 2. Hospitals 0. Valuation- 298l. 18 s. 2d.
David Dio-ces,	Monasteries 6. Priories 5. Friories 2. Nunneries 0. Colleges 7. Hospitals 0. Valuation 1548l. 3 s. 7d.
Landaff Dio-ces,	Monasteries 6. Priories 6. Friories 3. Nunneries 1. Colleges 1. Hospitals 0. Valuation 925 l. 12 s. 0d.

Total 183707 l. 13 s. 0d.

Now although the Revenues of these Religious places, at the Dissolutions thereof did amount to one hundred eighty three thousand seven hundred and seven pounds and thirteen shillings *per annum*, yet the King was not much enriched thereby, most of the said Lands being either given away by the King, or sold off at small Rates, and made to hold of some of the Kings Manours (most of them of *East-Greenwich*) by small and inconsiderable Rents. The number of Monasteries suppressed in *England* and *Wales* were 313, Priories 290, Frieries 122, Nunneries 142, Colledges 152, and Hospitals, 129: in all 1148.

This *Henry* the Eight was King of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*: he was second Son of King *Henry* the Seventh by *Elizabeth* his Queen, eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth: His Reign began on *Sunday* the 22 day of *April*, *Anno* 1509, He reigned 37 years, 9 months, and 6 days, and was the 40 sole Monarch of *England*. He died on *Thursday* the 28 day of *January*, *Anno* 1549, being in the 38 year of his Reign, and 56 of his Age, his body was buried in the Chappel at *Windsor*.

CHAP. XXX.

Of King Edward the Sixth.

HE was Crowned at *Westminster*, being about nine years old, and at his first entrance took Care to settle Soul-saving Ministers amongst his Subjects; and as He took care for the Church; so the Lord *Seymer* Duke of *Somerset* (the King's Uncle) was as busie in-mannaging the State Affairs of the Realm; and thereupon went into *Scotland* to prosecute the Marriage with the Lady *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and at *Barnwick* declaring his Intentions, the Governor of *Scotland* thereupon sent the Fire-Cross through the Realm, requiring all Persons of ability of body to meet at *Muskelbrough*, where they were fought by the *English*, and received a great Overthrow, 9 of their Nobles and about 10000 of their Soldiers being slain: and whilſt these things were in Action the Lady *Mary* was conveyed into *France*, there to be married to the *Dauphin*.

Meanwhile The Duke of *Somerset*, Protector of *England*, during his Nephews Minority, returning from *Scotland*, a Parliament was called, wherein it was Enacted that the Statute of the 6 Articles

in *Henry* the Eighths time, and those of *Richard* the Second, and *Henry* the Fifth for suppression of the Scriptures in *English* should be all repealed; and Images all thrown out of the Churches throughout the Realm, that the Church Service should be read in *English*, and the Sacrament exhibited in both kinds; and the other old Ceremonies abolished; and all those that made opposition were either imprisoned, or deprived of their places. Hereupon Tumults arose in *Devonshire* and *Cornwal* doing much harm, especially to the City of *Exceter*, which City for its Loyalty had the Mannour of *Exilond*, not long after; bestowed upon it by the King, and Pardon was granted to the Rebels; yet notwithstanding they persisted in their Rebellion; and four times being fought by the Lord *Russel*, and each time worsted, yet they still made head again, till at length their Ring Leaders were taken and Executed.

At this time also the Mayor of *Bodmyn* was Hanged, and a Millers man who took upon him his Masters name and cause, when seeing himself likely to suffer for it, he cry'd out *That he was but the Miller's Man*: well said Sir *Anthony Kingston*, *Thou canst never do thy Master better Service than to hang for him.*

No sooner were these Troubles quelled,
but

Chap. 30. *King Edward the VI.* 271

but one *Robert Ket* moved about 20000 Commons in *Norfolk* to a Rebellion, taking the City of *Norwich*, in which place the Lord *Dudly* shortly after caused 60 of them to be executed, and afterwards overthrew their Army, and took *Ket* their Leader, who was hanged up in Chains upon the Top of the Castle of *Norwich*, and 9 of his Companions hanged in the Oak of Reformation, a Tree in which *Ket* used to sit as Judge to determine of their intended Reformation and Proceedings: *August 27. 1549.* the great occasion of these Commotions in several Counties in *England* was against Inclosures, and taking up of wast Grounds, which was then coming into Fashion, for they disparked a great many Parks and other inclosed Grounds, whereupon several of them were slain in the Quarrel, the *Plebeans* also at *Seymer* near *Scarborough* in *York-shire*, rose also under the Conduct of one *William Ombler* a Yeoman there, *Thomas Dale* a Parish Clerk, and one *Stephenson* the Post, but the King sending down his Pardon, the Commons left their Leaders to be led to *York*, where they were Executed.

But now there began greater Sorrows, for the King's two Uncles the Lord Protector and Lord Admiral falling at Variance about their Wives, who should take place, it proved unlucky to them both, for

the Lord Admiral was afterwards attained of some Treasonable Articles (as was supposed by his Brother the Protector's procurement) and was beheaded at *Tower-hill*; and not many years after the Protector himself (being fallen into dislike among the Lords) at the same place received the same Doom: and during these unhappy proceedings, the *English* were quite driven out of *Scotland*, and the *French* had sought to recover *Bulloin*, but they were so bravely withstood by the Valour of one *Carter* an *English* Souldier, that 15 Waggons went loaded away with their slain, and afterwards attempting the Island of *Gernsie* and *Jerse*, they were there also forced to desist, with the loss of a thousand men.

The Kings life began now to draw to an end, he having taken the Death of the Protector his Uncle to Heart: and before he died he ordained the Lady *Jane*, Daughter to *Henry* Duke of *Suffolk*, lately married to *Gulford* Lord *Dudly*, to succeed him in the Kingdom, notwithstanding the Statute made for the Succession of his Fathers Children.

Anno 1552, about 7 miles from *Oxford* at a Town called *Middleton*, a Woman brought forth a Child which had two perfect Bodies from the Navel upwards, which were so conjoined together at the Navel, that when they were laid out at length

length, one Head and Body was East, and the other West, and the Leggs of both the Bodies were joyned together in the midst, they were Female Children and lived 18 days.

This *Edward* the Sixth was King of *England, France and Ireland*: he was the only Son of King *Henry* the Eighth, by *Jane* his Queen, Daughter to *John Seymer* Knight: He began his Reign on *Thursday* the 28 day of *January*, Anno 1546: he reigned 6 years, 5 months, and 8 days: and was the 41 sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Consumption of the Lungs on *Thursday* the 6 day *July*, A. 1553, being in the 7 year of his Reign, and about the 16 of his Age, his Body was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of Queen Mary.

After the Death of King *Edward*, the Lords of the Council caused the Lady *Jane Gray* to be Proclaimed Queen: the Lady *Mary* hearing of these proceedings writ to the Lords to acquaint them with her Title to the Crown; but they regarded it not, alledging the divorce of her Mother; hereupon she betook her self to *Fremingham* Castle, to which place the *Suffolk* men repaired, and promised their
Aid

Aid; Provided, she would not alter the Religion Established in her Brother's dayes, to which Request she willingly condescended, but afterwards upon their Petition to her (after she had got the power in her own hands) for preformance of her Promise, she dismissed them with rough Answers.

Also several men of Account repaired to her, and Proclaimed her Queen at *Norwich*; of which the Lords at *London*, having notice sent the Earl of *Northumberland* with an Army against her; but Queen *Maries* Forces still encreasing, she was Proclaimed Queen in *Oxford-shire*, *Buckinghamshire*, *Northamptonshire*; and the Lords now beginning to grow fearful, procured Dr. *Ridly* Bishop of *London*, to maintain Lady *Jane's* cause in his Sermon at *Paul's* Crose: but, this working no effect, they forthwith Proclaimed Queen *Mary*: and so the poor distressed Earl of *Northumberland* being forsaken by his Soldiers, for want of a Harrold at *Cambridg*, proclaimed Queen *Mary* himself: 1553. but notwithstanding shortly after lost his head, although he had renourced his Religion in hope of Pardon: with him suffered Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, and not long after them the Lord *Guilford* and Lady *Jane* his Wife, a Princess for her Wisdom and Learning, worthy of Immortal Fame: It is reported that *Morgan* who gave Sentence of Death

Death upon her, fell afterwards into Mad-
ness, alwayes crying out, *Take away the
Lady JANE* from him.

Now the Queen released the Duke of
Suffolk from his Imprisonment, but he after-
wards seeking to withstand the Queen's Mar-
riage, was betrayed by one *Underwood* his
Servant, and himself, with his Brother *Tho-*
mas Lord *Gray* were Beheaded and several
worthy Bishops, as *Cranmer*, *Ridly*, *Story*,
Coverdale, *Hooper*, &c. and all married
Priests were displased, and *Romanists*,
such as *Bonner*, *Gardener*, *Day*, *Wesie*,
Heath, &c. were put in their places.

Sir *Thomas Wyat* now with a great Pow-
er in *Kent*, fought to withstand the Queen's
Marriage, and to have placed better Coun-
cellors about her, and thinked to have en-
ter'd over at *London Bridg*, was there stoppt,
so spoiling the Bishop of *Winchesters* House,
he return'd & got over the River of *Thames*
at *Kingston*, and intended to have ente-
red the City of *London* at *Ludgate*; 1554.
but being there withstood, upon his return
at *Temple-Bar* (dispairing of his purpose)
he yielded himself Prisoner, and was short-
ly after beheaded, and 50 Persons more of
his Complices were hanged in *London*, and
23 in *Kent*: and the Lord *Courtney*, and La-
dy *Elisabeth* (afterwards our Queen) were
clapt up in the Tower, upon suspition of fa-
voring Sir *Thomas Wyat's* Proceedings, and
this

this Innocent Lady, without respect to her Person, being extream Sick at her Manrour of *Ashridge*, was nevertheless brought away Prisoner to *London*; and was so straitly kept in the Tower that a little Boy, about 4 years of Age, being observ'd every day to cary her some Flowers, and prattle and talk to her; Command was given to his Father, that the Boy should go no more; and the next day the Child going, and the Door being shut, he peeped in at a hole, Crying unto her; *Mistress, I can bring you no more Flowers now.*

From hence this pious Princess was removed to *Woodstock*; where, one day sitting solitary at her Prison window, she espied a Maid singing merrily over her milking Pale, whose condition she esteemed to be better than hers.

A little before the Arrival of King *Philip*, two Suns were seen at one time, and a Rainbow reversed the Bow turning downwards, before the Marriage certain Honourable Conditions were propounded to King *Philip*, and agreed to by him. These were ill times for the Protestants, Mr. *Bourn* a godly Minister having a Dagger thrown at him as he was Preaching at *Paul's* Cross; and Bishop *Bonner* caused all Scriptures painted on the Church-walls to be blotted out; and Cardinal *Pool* coming into *England*, Images, Holy Water, Pax, Censures, Oyl and

and Cream were brought into the Church again.

And about this time fell such abundance of Rain, that, for the space of six days, men might row with Boats in Saint *George's* Feilds, and the Water was half a yard deep in *Westminster-hall*.

Now the Queens cruel Bishops, with her consent, partly through their perswasions, consumed in the *Flames* (during her Reign for the Profession of their Faith, 5 Bishops, 21 Divines, 18 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husband-men, Servants and Labourers, 16 Wives, 20 Widdows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants; in all 287: besides 16 other Persons that perished in Prison, and 7 scorged, and several Condemned, which were released upon the happy entrance of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Many also in these perilous times fled, amongst whom the Dutcheſs of *Staffolk* and her Husband Mr. *Berty* were two, who suffered both Hunger and Cold, and were often in Danger of their Lives, till at length they got into *Poland*; where they were Honourably treated till Queen *Mary's* Death.

And now nothing being Talked of, but the Queens being with Child, Prayers were made for her safe Deliverance; Midwives, Rockers, and Cradles, and all things else prepared, but when it came to the point indeed,
it

it proved nothing but a *Tympany*, and King *Philip* seeing himself so frustrated of his Expectation, took Shipping for *Spain*, and stayed at that time 19 months from the Queen; in whose absence her Exchequer was intended to have been Robbed, but some of the Plotters *Udal*, *Throgmorton*, *Peacham*, *Daniel* and *Stanton*, were taken and suffered Death, and others fled: and the same year that Coaches were first used in *England* viz. Anno, 1155, began the hot burning Feavers, whereof died many old Persons; so that in *London* died seven Aldermen in less than 10 months time; about 2 years after this *Thomas Stafford*, Son to the Lord *Stafford*, rose in Rebellion but was taken and beheaded.

King *Philip* after his return (being instigated by his Queen) prepared an Army against *France*, and several Nobles went thither, where their greatest exploit was the winning of *St. Quintins*, which was repayed by the *French* winning *Callis* from the *English*, after it had been in their Possession about 211 years: This loss so grieved the Queen that shortly after she died of a Burning Fever, telling her Physicians, That they would find *Callis* written in her Heart, if they dissected her Body, after her Death.

That year Queen *Mary* died, the Quartin Agues continued very sharp so that

that many old Folk died, especially Parsons and Priests, so that a great number of Churches were unfurnished : and a little before the Queen's Death, dyed two of her Physitians, besides many Bishops and Noble men. And in *July*, the same year, a Tempest of Thunder as it went through two Towns near *Nottingham*, beat down the Churches, and all the Houses in the Towns, the Bells were thrown out of the Steeples, and some of the Webs of Lead thrown 400 Foot into the Field, and wreathen up together like a glove, Trees were plucked up by the roots and cast 12 score foot off, and a Child was taken out of a man's hand, and carried an 100 foot, and then let fall, and died; five or six men were killed, and Hail-stones fell 15 Inches about.

This *Mary* was Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*; She was the eldest Daughter of King *Henry* the Eighth, by *Catherine* his first Queen, Daughter to *Ferdinando* the VI, King of *Spain*, and Widow Dowager to Prince *Arthur* King *Henry*'s Elder Brother : She began her Reign on *Thursday* the sixth day of *July* Anno 1553. and reigned five years, four months, and 11 days, and was the 42 sole Monarch of *England*; She died of a Burning Feaver on *Thursday* the 17 day of *November*.

vember, Anno 1558. being in the Sixth year of her Reign, and 40 of her Age: Her Body was buried at Westminster.

CHAP. XXXII.

Of Queen Elisabeth.

THIS Queen was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Owen Ogilthorp* Bishop of *Carlisle*, *Pool* Archbishop of *Canterbury* dying the same day that Queen *Mary* dyed. At her Entrance the Title of Supremacy was again restored by Parliament, and all Queen *Maries* Statutes in favour of *Rome* repealed; and she being desired by Parliament to marry, said, That she intended a Virgins Life, which, accordingly she performed, for being Courted by *Maximilian* the Emperour, *Ericus* Son to the King of *Sweden*, and by the Arch Duke of *Austria*, the Duke of *Anjou*, and even by *Philip* the second of *Spain* her brother in Law, she denied them all: also Divine Service was celebrated in *English*, and Images thrown out of the Churches again. The *Scots* also began to seek Reformation too: whereupon there arose great Tumults amongst them, and the King of *France* sending the *Romanists* Aid there, the Reformers were forc'd

forc'd to crave help from Queen *Elisabeth*, which she sent them under the Command of the Lord *Grey*: and the Queen Mother Regent of *Scotland* dying, the *French* thereupon concluded Peace for *Scotland*, and left it.

The year 1561, In *June* a Terrible Tempest of Thunder and Lightning happen'd about *London*, which set *Paul's* Steeple on fire, and burnt it down to the Roof of the Church, consuming all the Bells, Lead, &c.

And in *March* the year after, a Mare brought forth a Fole with one Body and two Heads, and a long tail growing out between them; a Sow also Farrowed a Pig with four legs, like to the arms of a Child, with hands and Fingers; and in *April* after, another Sow Farrowed a Pig with two Bodies eight Feet and but one Head; and many Calves and Lambs were Monstrous; some with Collers of Skins about their Necks like to the double Cuffs of Shirts then used.

About this time *Francis* King of *France* dying, *Charles* his Brother succeeded him, and great Dissentions arising, Queen *Elisabeth* sought a Reconciliation, but it could not be obtained: whereupon, for supportation of Religion, she sent an Army into *France*, under the Command of Lord *Ambrose Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, who landed at *Newhaven* in *Normandy*, and after

after eleven Months possession thereof, were then constrained to render it to the *French*, through Famine and Plague which they brought into *England*, Anno 1563, whereof there dyed in 8 months space 23660.

An. 1564. The Thames was so hard frozen that Markets were kept on the Ice, and all manner of Exercise performed thereon without Danger, which frost going away with a five days thaw, caused great Floods, and drowned many people especially in *York-shire*; and this year also was such a Terrible Tempest of Hail, Lightning and Thunder in *June* that at *Chelmesford* in *Essex*, 500 Acres of Corn were destroyed with it, and the Windows on the East-side of the Town, all the Tyles of their houses were beaten down with it, besides divers Barns, Chimneys and the Battlements of the Church; and the like harm was done in divers other places, as at *Leeds*, *Crainbrook*, and *Dover*.

About this time *Shan O Neal* Rebelling in *Ireland*, and after several Submissions and Pardons, still bursting out again into Armes, at length was slain by his Brother in a Tent.

Anno 1566. The Royal Exchange in *London* was first built at the Charges of *Sir Thomas Gresham*: the Merchants in
for-

former times using to meet in *Lumbard-Street*.

And two years after, to wit, *An. 1568*. The *Scots* murdered their King: and *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* fled into *England*, where she was honourably received, but at length lost her head.

Now after these Commotions in *Scotland*, the Earls in the *North*, *Westmerland*, and *Cumberland*, *Dacres*, *Nevil*, *Norton*, *Tempest*, *Danby*, and others in the year 1569 rebelled against the Queen: but they were quickly dismaid at the Approach of the Earl of *Sussex*, who, being sent against them, surpris'd them; and at *Durham* caused an Alderman, a Priest, called *Plumtree*, and 66 Constables to be hanged, and Sir *George Bowes* Knight Marshal did see them Executed in every Town betwixt *Newcastle* and *Weatherby*: whereupon the Earls fled, *Westmerland* into *Flanders*, and *Northumberland* into *Scotland*, from whence he was sent into *England*, and lost his head.

Anno 1570. And the year after, at *Kingston*, in the County of *Hereford*, on the 17 of *February*, the ground was seen to open, and certain Rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forwards four days together, carrying along great Trees and Sheep-Coats, some with 60 sheep in them and overthrew *Rimnalstone* Chappel: the depth of the whole where it first broke out is 30 foot,

foot, and the breadth of the Breach 16 yards, also two high ways were removed near 100 yards, with trees and hedg-rows, &c.

Peace being concluded with *France* and the Queen of *Navarr*, a Protestant coming to *Paris* in *France*, to solemnize her Sons Marriage with the Kings Sister, was there secretly poysoned; and after her the Admiral of *France*, cruelly murdered, and such a Massacre, made as neither sex nor Age escaped the Fury of these Romanists: this was about the year 1572. and the time being now elapsed, for the delivery of *Callis* to Queen *Elisabeth*, according to conditions when the Peace was concluded: and she sending to demand it, after much Dispute and Debate it was at length absolutely denied.

And not long after this the Queen was deprived of all Princely Authority at the fained suit of one *Morton* at *Rome*, by the Popes bull sent into *England* to that purpose, which Bull being hung up at the Bishop of *London*'s gate, the bringer thereof *John Felton* was for his paines hanged and quartered in *St. Paul's Churchyard*.

After this, In *March*, An. 1576. near *Richmond* in *York-shire*, a strange Tempest happened, which overthrew Cottages, Trees, Barn and Hay-stacks, and great part of the Church called *Patrick Brunton*, and most strange and terrible sights were seen in the Air. And about this

this time the Regent of *Scotland* was murdered, and after him, the Earl of *Lenox* the new Regent : so busy were the popish party to bring about their mischievous designs; the Duke of *Norfolk* also lost his head on Towerhill for being (as was supposed) too favourable towards these *Scotch* Proceedings; and now another new Regent being chosen in *Scotland*, he desired the help of Queen *Elisabeth* for the defence of the young King, which was granted : and 1500 Men were sent under the Command of Sir *William Drury*, who presently caused the Surrender of *Edenbrough* Castle.

Anno 1580. That renowned English Navigator Sir *Francis Drake*, finished his Voyage of compassing the Earth; and now our Merchants began to Trade with the *Muscovites* and *Turks*: This year there hapn'd a great Earthquake; and a Blasing Star was seen Nightly in *October* and *November* : a strange and Terrible Tempest also of Lightning and Thunder hapened, which seized on the Churches of *Blybrough* in *Suffolk*, and *Bongey* nine miles from *Norwich*, and rent the Churches and steeples, killing four Persons, and causing several others to fall down groveling on the ground : the same year also in the Parish of *Blandson* in *Yorkshire*, a woman of 80 years of Age, named *Alice Perim* was delivered of an hideous Monster, whose head was like unto a sallet,

let, the fore-part of him like a Man, with eight Legs of several shapes, and a Tail of half a yard long.

Anno 1583. Tobacco came first into England.

The Popes Envy now burning still against the Queen, he procured the King of Spain to send 600 men for *Ireland's* Rebellion, who were all slain by the Lord Grey Deputy of Ireland.

Anno 1585. Virginia was made an English Colony; and about this time, during the Assises kept at the City of Exeter in Devonshire, before Sir Henry Anderson Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, there dyed Serjeant Floriday, Sir John Chichester, Sir Arthur Blasset, and Sir Barnard Drake Knights, Thomas Cary, Richard Cary, John Fortiscue, William Waldrum and Thomas Risden Esquires, and Justices of the Peace: and of the Common People, there dyed very many Constables, Reeves, Tythingmen, and Jurors: especially of one Jury there died eleven of the twelve: this Sickness began amongst the Prisoners, and fastned on the rest by degrees: and about ten years before at the Assises at Oxford, before Sir Robert Bell Lord Chief Barron, there dyed abundance of Persons also suddenly by the rising of a damp amongst them: Now, as is said before, the Pope still seeking all occasions against the Reformed Religion,

ligion, it made several fly, and some sued to Queen *Elisabeth* for Aid, amongst whom the States of the *Netherlands* became her Petitioners for her Protection: which Request She thrice denied; but at length condescended (which kindness hath been badly retaliated) and sent 5000 Foot, and 1000 Horse under the Command of Sir *John Norrice*: and shortly after went the Earl of *Leicester* as Deputy, but no great matters being performed, he was again recalled, and Commanded to resign up his Government to the *Netherlands* again: and the King of *Spain* now under the false proffers of Peace prepared his *Invincible Navy* (as it was called) against *England*: of which the Queen had notice by the *French* King, so that she caused the general Forces of her Realm to be mustred, and 1500 horsemen, and two and twenty thousand Foot were Commanded to Repair to *Tilbury* in *Essex*, whether she also went attended with her own Guard, consisting of 2352 horsemen, and thirty four thousand and fifty foot: her Admiral at Sea was Lord *Charles Howard*, and Vice Admiral Sir *Francis Drake*. This *Armado* consisted (as some of Chronologers reckon) of 72 *Galleasses*, and *Gallions*, 47 Ships and Hulkes, 11 Pinaces and Carvals, two thousand eight hundred forty and

and three great Ordnance, eight thousand ninety and four Saylers, eighteen thousand six hundred fifty and eight Soldiers, two thousand eighty and eight Gally-Slaves, two hundred and twenty thousand great Shot, four hundred and seventy thousand and four hundred pounds of Powder, one hundred and twelve thousand pounds of Lead for Bullets, one hundred thirty four thousand and four hundred pounds of Match, seven thousand Muskets and Calivers, ten thousand *Partizans* and Halberts, with Biskets, Flesh, Cheefe, Rice, and other Necessarys for six months: but this Terrour of the World was terrified and vanquished by the gallantry of the renowned Lord *Howard*, and Sir *Francis Drake*, who destroyed fourscore and one of the *Spaniards* Vessels, and seventeen thousand of their Men, besides many Noble persons taken Prisoners: nay, there was scarce a worthy Family in all *Spain*, that in this expedition lost not either a Son, Brother, or Kinsman: the Pope's Contribution towards this Expedition was a Million of Gold: it was in the year 1588. And thus the Queens Enemies being dissipated, She caused publick Thanks to be given to God through the Realm: and there were Executed for Treason against her Majesty here in *England*, at several times, before and after this Invasion, about one hun-

hundred Persons, whereof threescore and seven were Jesuites.

To requite the *Spaniards*, the Queen the year after, assisted *Don Antonio* King of *Portugal* with eleven thousand Soldiers, and 25 hundred Mariners, under the Command of *Sr. Jo. Norris* and *Sr. Francis Drake*: these English Soldiers, won the *Groyn*, and as the *Spaniards* attempted to rescue it, they so valliantly behaved themselves that they took the *Spanish* King's standard, and made great slaughter of their Enemies: and burning both the said Town and the Country for three miles round, betook themselves to Sea again: and shortly after the Earl of *Essex* joynd with them: and then they Sailed for *Portugal*, and took *Penish*, from whence they went to Attempt *Lisbone*, then in the *Spaniards* possession, the Metropolis of *Portugal*: but not being able to overcome it, they returned, and had the Castle of *Cassais* rendered to them, and took 60 *Spanish* Hulks laden with Corn, Masts, Cables, Copper, and Wax, and so returned for *England* with great Honor.

After this, Supplys were sent by the Queen to *Henry* King of *Navarr*, (a Protestant) for the gaining the *French* Crown, but he, finding many Rubs in his way, changed his Religion, and then easily obtained it.

About this time Anno 1591, one Wil-

liam Harket was executed in Cheap-side for Blasphemy and Treason: and about three years after Doctor *Lopez* suffered.

The *Spanish* Practices running still in the Queens thoughts, at length she set out a Brave Navy under the Command of *Robert Earl of Essex*, against the *Spaniards*, Anno 1596. their first Assault was on *Cadez*, which Place they won, and forced the Citizens to pay them twenty thousand Duccats for their Ransom; and the Ships of the *Spaniards*, which the *English* ran ashore there, proffered five and twenty hundred thousand Duccats for their ransom, which being denied Acceptance, at the Command of the Duke of *Medina Sidonia* they were all set on fire, being estimated to be worth twelve Millions of Duccats.

After this another Fleet went again, and the *Spaniards* every where being worsted, the Fleet again returned for *England* with three Prizes worth four hundred thousand Duccats, and *Sigismund* King of *Polonia*, and the King of *Denmark*, about this time Mediated with the Queen for Peace with *France*, but prevailed not.

Meanwhile *Tirr Owen* in *Ireland* breaking into Rebellion, after several Expeditions thither, at length the Earl of *Essex* was sent Deputy, who concluded a Peace with *Tirr Owen*, from six weeks to six weeks, for which he was much condemned by the Lords, and

re-

recalled into *England* again by the Queen, and afterwards lost his head, the Queen being neither privy nor consenting to it; for whose Death she sore lamented during her Life (which lasted not long after) and bid the *Plague of God* light upon them for their act, which Curse shortly after took effect, for in one year there dyed of the *Plague*, in *London* and the *Suburbs*, thirty thousand five hundred seventy eight, besides all those that dyed of other Diseases.

After *Essex*, the Lord *Muntjoy* went Deputy for *Ireland*, by whose vigilancy and Courage *Tirr Owen* at length with all his Adherents (from the Pope and the King of *Spain*) were Totally routed, and he forced to fly into *Spain*; and now the *Spaniards*, all hopes of prevailling against *England* being gon, began to sue for Peace, which upon certain Conditions was granted them: and the Queen after this perceiving the time of her dissolution to draw nigh, named King *James* of *Scotland* for her Successor, and not long after dyed: she was a Queen endowed with all the ornaments of Nature, a comely person for her Body, but more comely in her Soul, and an excellent Scholar; as may appear by these following Verses made in Praise of her;

*None like Elisabeth was found in Learning
so divine,*

*She had the perfect skilful art of all the Mu-
ses Nine :*

*In Latin, Greek and Hebrew, She most ex-
cellent was known*

*To Foreign Kings Embassadors, the same
was daily shown,*

*The Italian, French, and Spanish Tongue,
she well could speake and read,*

*The Turkish and Arabian Speech come per-
fect at her need.*

This *Elisabeth* was Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, she was the only Daughter of King *Henry* the Eighth, by his Second Queen *Ann* of *Bulloin*; she began her Reign on Thursday the 17 day of *November*, *An.* 1558. and reigned 44 years, 4 months and 7 days: and was the 43 Sole Monarch of *England*. She died on *Wednesday*, the 24 day of *March*, *Anno* 1602: being in the 45 year of her Reign, and 69 of her Age. She was buried at *Westminster*. With this Queen expired the Sovereignty of the *Tewdors*, yielding place to the *Stuarts* to Succeed, in which Name it still doth (and long and prosperously may it so) continue.

CH AP. XXXIII.

Of King James.

HE was Crowned at *Westminster* by Dr. *Whitegift*, ArchBishop of *Canterbury*, at which time all people of the City of *London* were forbidden to repair thither, by reason of the then raging Plague among them, there dying that year in *London* and the out Libertys 30578 persons of the same disease: he continued Religion as it was begun in Queen *Elisabeth's* days, and caused the Bible to be truly Translated according to the Original: at his Entrance to the Kingdom Plots were contrived for the destroying of his Person, and of his Eldest Son Prince *Henry*, to change Religion, to raise Tumults and let in Strangers, but they were happily discovered, and some of the Ring-leaders apprehended and put to death: some adjudged to perpetual Imprisonment, and some pardoned.

An. 1603. one *John Lepton* of *Repwick* Esquire, in the County of *York*, undertook to ride 5 several times betwixt *London* and *York* in six days, to be taken in one week between *Monday* morning and *Saturday* night: and began his Journey *Monday* Morning the 20 of *May*, and finished his Journey on

Friday after, to the great Admiration of all men.

Two years after, to wit, *Anno 1605.* one *William Calverly* of *Calverly* in the County of *York* Esquire, murdered two of his own Children at home at his own house, then Stabbed his Wife into the Body with full Intent to have killed her, and then went out with Intention to have killed his Child at nurse, but was prevented: he was Pressed to death at *York* for this murder, because he stood Mute and would not plead. The same year although the King had made Peace with the Popes Champion the King of *Spain*, yet his Holiness Sons thought to have brought Ruin to the King, and to have put all the Kingdom in a flame.

This was to have been effected by a treacherous Plot for the blowing up the King and whole Nobility, Root and Branch at one Blow, when they were assembled in Parliament; to which end they had laid in several Barrels of Gunpowder, Barrs of Iron, Faggots, and other things for doing Execution under the Parliament house: but this Hellish Design was happily discovered by a Letter sent to the Lord *Mounteagle* son to the Lord *Morley*, by some of the Conspirators, wherein they wished him to stay his Appearance from the House the first Day of the sitting: this Letter being Communicated and shewn to several of the Nobility,

bility, they could not fathom the depth of the dark meaning thereof, but at length it being shewn to the King, he presently conjectured that the Plot was to blow up the House with Gunpowder; and so, narrow Search being made, it was happily found out, and the Conspirators discovered: who were some of them shot to death (to wit, *Percy* and *Catesby*) for disdaining to be taken, others of them were slain by Gunpowder which they had drying by the Fire, and *Sir Everard Digby*, the two *Wrights*, *John* and *Christopher Fawkes*, *Grann*, *Winter*, *Boits*, and *Keys*, were Hanged, Drawn and Quartered for being chief Actors in this Plot.

After this storm was over, the Faces of more troubles appeared through the Insurrections of *Fines* and *Rainolds* in *Northamptonshire* and *Warwickshire*, but this flame quickly vanished into Smoak.

About this time the Lady *Elizabeth* the King's Daughter was married to *Frederick*, Prince Elector Palatine. The Joyes of their Nuptials were shortly after overshadowed with clouds of sorrow, which ensued upon the death of Prince *Henry*, which happned *Anno 1611*, his Death was supposed to be something untimely, but his Doctors gave Satisfaction herein, that it was by Course of Nature and not by Poyson as was suspected.

After the death of Prince *Henry*, *Charles* the King's Second Son (afterwards King) succeeded his Brother in the Principallity of *Wales*: about this time Sir *Walter Raleigh* was released; intending to visit the new found World, and many Gentlemen took their fortunes with him: but unhappily in his Voyage burning *St. Thomas*, it shortly after cost him his Life, for Intelligence being given to *Gundamore* then Embassador in *England*, he never left pressing the King for Reparation: hereupon Sir *Walter* as soon as he came to *Plymouth* was apprehended by Sir *Lewis Stuckly*, and was brought tryed and condemned in the King's Bench, and the next Morning after his Tryal was Beheaded.

And about this time the King being very Sick, he happily Recovered again, but his Loving and vertuous Queen *Ann* dyed Anno 1618.

After this the King made a Motion of Marriage for his Son *Charles* Prince of *Wales* with the King of *Spains* Daughter; thinking thereby to gain opportunity of helping his Son in Law, who having been lately chosen by the *Bohemians* King of *Bohemia*, was thereupon driven by the Emperour, not onely out of his new Kingdom, but also out of his *Palatinate*, and remained at this time in *Holland*, being a Refuge for all distressed people.

To effect this marriage, the Prince with the Duke of *Buckingham* went for *Spain* where seeing the Marriage with himself and the Lady *Maria* the Infanta of *Spain*, procrastinated and delaid, he left the Court and Returned for *England*.

The Plantations in *New England* were settled Anno 1623. being the twenty first of this Kings reign; he was a very learned King, as appears by his Works now in print he was an honest Father to his Children, a loving Husband to his wife; a mild Prince to his Subjects, and a great desirer of Peace, whose Motto was *Beati Pacifici*, and as he desired Peace so he dyed in Peace.

This *James* was King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*; he was Son to *Henry Stuart* Lord *Darby*, who was grand Child to Lady *Margaret* eldest Daughter to King *Henry* the VII of *England*, by her Second Husband: and his Mother was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, who was Grand Child also to Lady *Margaret* by her first Husband *James* the fourth King of *Scotland*; so that the said Lady *Margaret* was great Grand-mother to King *James* both by Father and Mothers side. He began his Reign on *Wednesday* the 24 of *March*, Anno 1602. Reigned 22 years and 3 days: and was the 44 Sole Monarch of *England*. He dyed of the *Spleen* on *Saturday* the 27 day of *March*, Anno 1625. being
in

in the 23 year of his Reign, and nine and fiftieth year of his Age : his Body was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Of King Charles the first.

Shortly after his Coronation at *Westminster*, he proceeded to a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Charles* the Fourth King of *France*, whom he had formerly seen in his Journey through that Country into *Spain* : his first Complement to her, when he went to meet her at *Dover* was, *That he desired to be no longer Master of himself, then he was Servant to her* : and indeed this love he continued to the last hour of his Life : for on the day before his unfortunate end, he desired his Daughter the Lady *Elisabeth*, to assure her Mother, if ever She see her again, That his Thoughts had never Strayed from her, and that his Affections should be the same to the Last.

After the King's Marriage was over, his dislike against the *Spaniards*, at his Departure from that Court, was still fresh in his memory : whereupon a Fleet was set to Sea, which spoiling all the *Spanish* Vessels they met withal, for that time returned ; and after.

after this, the King called a Parliament, and desired a Subsidy, but was denied, notwithstanding his Treasures were Exhausted, and the War Just and Honorable.

But although the Parliament denied the King a Supply, he made use of some other means for procurement of Money, and joining Amity and Forces with the *United Provinces*, once again he set a mighty Navy to Sea, which did mightily annoy the *Spanish Coast*, and spoiled their Ships: and among the rest some of *France* became Preys to them; which caused the Seizure of some *English Merchants Goods*: whereupon several *French* were commanded to leave *England*; but *Monsieur Bassompierre*, coming Embassador, prevailed so far that several *French* were again recalled: but nevertheless all Commerce between the two Kingdoms was prohibited on both sides. And the *French* grievously oppressed the *Rochellers*, to whose assistance several men were sent out of *England*: but doing little good, they returned again, for which Cause some were Imprisoned.

Hereupon several Complaints being exhibited by the Parliament, the King dissolved them, and intended new Supplies under the Duke's Commanded for *Rochell*; but he being ready to Embarque was Stabbed by one *Felton*, who got the Gallows for his Reward.

Soon after the King called another Parliament, desiring a Grant of *Tunnage*, but was denied: whereupon they were Dissolved, upon which Account great Contentions arose, the King Commanding the Merchants to pay their Customs, and the Parliament forbidding them: whereupon several Members were Imprisoned: and among the rest Sir *John Elliot*; but the Merchants ready enough to Imbrace those Commands, which they thought most for their Advantage, did thereupon obey the Parliaments Mandates, and slighted the King's: they remem'ring that about 100 years before there was a Penalty imposed upon the Merchants, for paying their Customs, the Parliament being then against it: and in Memory thereof there was a Chappel built called *Alderman-Bury*; Anno 1630, May the 29, the Queen was brought to Bed of Prince *Charles*, now King of *England*: and about 6 years after, Mr. *Hambden* refusing to pay Ship-money, Sentence passed against him by 12 of the Judges, who absolutely declared for the Legality of it, only Judg *Huston* and Judg *Crook* dissented; and new Stirs now arising about the *Book of Common-Prayer* in *Scotland*, (which occasioned the said War that afterwards ensued) the King marched thitherward with an Army, and the *Scots* meeting him, laid down their Arms, whereupon Peace was concluded:

but

but at the King's return he was again Pricked forward by some, who rather sought their own Advantage than his: hereupon he went again for *Scotland*, but nothing was done: for now they had taken their *Covenant* (as it was called) against the King, who called a Parliament to relieve his wants: but they treading in their Predecessors Steps denied him a Supply.

By this time the *Irish* being afresh in Rebellion, the Long Parliament (for so it was called by Reason of its long Continuance, for the King had Signed a Bill for them to sit as long as they pleased) sought means to suppress them: and all Ceremonies were forbidden in the Church of *England*; but only such as were used in Queen *Elisabeths* time: the Earl of *Stafford*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and Bishop *Wren* were Impeached of High-Treason, and sent to the Tower; and most of the Judges who had declared for Ship money were Voted Delinquents; Judg *Berkly* was Arretted by the Usher of the Black Rod for High-Treason, as he sat on the King's Bench. Seven *Romish* Priests were also Imprisoned, whose Pardon was granted by the Parliament; at the Request of the *French* Embassador, and the King to Ingratiate himself released them; at which the Parliament took Spuff, because they were not first made acquainted before their Releasement: and to thwart the King
in.

in his Proceedings, they changed their former Decree, and caused two of the Priests to be put to death, which Act of theirs took mainly with the people : but this (as good Reason) displeased the King, who complained of the Insolencies of the Lower house to his Peers, and so proceeded to displace some Officers of State, putting in another Lieutenant of the Tower, whereupon the lower house did Article against the new Lieutenant to the Peers, who refused to meddle in the Business, it being the King's Prerogative to put in whom he pleased : but not long after a multitude of Apprentices and other People came Thundring to the Hall-Door, crying to have the new Lieutenant either removed, or else they would turn All upside down. This giddy headed Rabble of *Plebeans* demanded also that Bishops should be excluded the Parliament-house ; and, to satisfy their blind folly, they ran into *Westminster* Abby, and spoiled the Vestments, Organs and Sepulchers, and all else that was comely and decent : and from thence they ran confusedly to *Whitehall*, and there Thundered out the same Languages ; but lest they should proceed to some further Insolencies : the King the next day fortified himself with a strong Guard.

Thus things beginning to work for the Parliament, they thought it good pollicy to make

make Hay whilest the Sun shone, and to strike whilest the Iron was hot ; and hereupon they (under pretence of some Fear) assumed to themselves a Guard also, for their Defence, and constituted the Earl of *Essex* Captain thereof: and further they (without the Kings Consent or Knowledge) appointed an Extraordinary Assembly in the City of *London*: and further to ingratiate themselves with the Novelty-mongers, they cast 12 Bishops into Prison, which Business much troubled the King: and the year before, *Anno 1641*, the Lord *Straford* was beheaded, and about two years after the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, who died as Sacrifices for the Popular Fury, and Martyrs for the Government.

Now the King being troubled at these Insolencies proceeded to accuse one Member of the House of Peers, and five of the House of Commons of High-Treason: and demanding the Members, they were denied to be delivered to him; whereupon he with 500 Armed men went to the Hall, he alone entring the Parliament House, and not seeing any of the Accused Members there, he then declared his good Intentions to the Parliament, and so returned: and the next day went again, but found them not: the Parliament hereupon put the City in Arms; and Ajourned their Sitting for five days, forbidding the Citizens to help the
King

King to find out any of the said Members; whose Commands they so far obeyed, as that in despite of the King, they carried the said Members and placed them in the House again, in their several places; and the Parliament still proceeding to lessen the King's Power, sent Letters to the adjacent Counties, commanding them to draw up in Arms, upon which Account there was ready upon occasion above twenty Thousand men: the King seeing these Proceedings hasted to *Hampton Court*.

Henceforth the Parliament daily increased in their Power, and went and sate in the City, to endear themselves the more to the Citizens: and forthwith sent their Mandates to the respective Governors of the Sea-port Towns, Prohibiting them to obey any of the King's Orders: unless they were confirmed by them: hereby they weakened the Kings Authority, more than all their former Proceedings had done; which the King might easily have prevented in time, if he had put Soldiers into the said Towns to have kept them for himself.

And not long after this they took into their hands most Sea-Port Towns of Concernment, among which *Hull* was one; which denied to the King, and delivered to them. Upon these harsh proceedings of the Parliament, the King writ to them from *Windsor*, protesting his Innocency: whereupon

upon they sent Messengers to him to desire his return to *London*, but he refused: upon which occasion the Lower House drew up an Humble *Remonstrance* (as they called it) whose Propositions were so unreasonable that the House of Peers would not consent to them, till they saw the Commons Uniting themselves against them: and then Messengers were sent to the King with the *Remonstrance*, who with some Reservation yielded to part of it, and denied the other part: yet this would not satisfy them, but they proceeded further to Petition the King That the accused Members might be free and clear from all Guilt, which was granted them: but now those who favoured the King's Cause, fearing the event of these proceedings, part of them left *England*, and part repaired home, leaving the Parliament; so that there were not above 25 in the Upper-House; and scarce eighty in the Lower-House; and shortly after hardly 16 in the upper House, and the Queen about this time left *England*, accompanying her Daughter to her husband the Prince of *Orange*, to whom she was Espoused: and the King caused all Priests to be banished out of the Realm, and severe Statutes to be published against the Papists.

But still all things growing worse and worse, the Parliament began to take the boldness upon them to accuse the King of
hark-

harkning to a Change in Religion : and that he had given Cause to the Uproars in *Ireland*, taxing especially those that were most powerfull with him, and secretly bespotting the Queen : the King to remove these Aspersions, Published his *Declarations* to the People of his Innocency, but they taking no effect, he with his Son Prince *Charles*, the *Palsgrave*, and Duke of *Richmond* took their Journey for *Tork*, Resolving to oppose Force against Force.

And after several Passages between him and the Parliament he called all the Knights of the *Garter*, and all others that held of the Crown, to Repair to *Tork*, the Parliament on the contrary, made it death for any to go, yet notwithstanding several Members went over to the King upon this Account.

Now at length the people themselves fearing the worst, the men of *Kent* Petitioned the Parliament on the behalf of the King : That nothing might be done without the Kings Consent, that the Liturgy might not be altered ; That the Bishops might be restored (whom they had Excluded the Lords House) that they would not suffer the Fundamental Laws of the Land to be Antiquated without the King's permission ; Nor Arms to be raised without his Command ; That some good means might be found out to make a Reconcilement, &c.

This

34
Chap. 34. *King Charles the I.* 307

This Petition was ill taken, and the bringer thereof together with the Earl of *Bristol* the Receiver of it, were both Imprisoned for their Pains: and the *Somersetshire* men afterwards preferring a Petition to the Parliament, they Commanded it to be burnt by the Common Hang-man.

After several Thwartings and Discontents between the King and Parliament, he at last Commanded all the *Yorkshire* men to meet him at a certain place called *Howard Moor*, near *York*, who accordingly appeared being about Threscore Thousand men: and the King with the Prince, and some Lords about six hundred horse met them there, and with about twenty thousand men went back to *York*: and Commanded them all to repair to their Houses: in the meantime the Parliament borrowed a great Sum of money of the *Londoners*, on the *Publick Faith* (as they called it) and raising an Army of ten thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse, they sent them towards *York*; in the Interim the King assailed *Hull*, but was withstood by Sir *John Hotham*: and having this bad success at first, he thereupon sent to the Parliament to Conclude a Peace, and promised forthwith to repair to them, if they would leave *London*, and make choice of some other place to Sit in: but they refused it; whereupon the King proclaimed all men guilty of Treason that should Assist the Houses.

Houses either with Money or other Supplies, and also threatned to deprive the *Londoners* of their Priviledges, if they offered herein; and the King having fortified *Newark* and *Barwick*, sought again to obtain *Hull*, but in vain: not long after the Parliament made the Earl of *Essex* General: and the King set up his Standard at *Nottingham*: thus the business being come to open War, the Victory was doubtful, sometimes one Side, sometimes the other getting the better, with no small loss of blood, and the Life of many a gallant man: and the Prince, when he saw his Fathers Affairs in a desperate Condition, took Shipping for the *Scillyes*, from whence he was Invited by the Parliament to return to *London*; but he thought it not safe for his Person to do so, and so sailed to the *Hague*, to his Sister the Princess of *Orange*, where he remained till the Sad News of his Fathers Murther was brought to him.

Now although there be several Books in print, treating at large of the several Skirmishes, Battels, Sieges, &c. which happned between the King and Parliament during the seven years unhappy dissentions between them; yet partly to Satisfie the Reader (whose Purse affords him not Money to buy them, or multitude of business time to peruse them) I have here Inserted a brief Catalogue of the most considerable of them, as followeth.

1642.

Apr. Sir *John Horham* denied the King Entrance into *Hull*, for which he was proclaimed Traytor.

Aug. 23. The King's Standard set up at *Nottingham*, and a little before 20 of his men slain, and a Colour taken by a Sally out of *Hull*.

Sept. *Portsmouth* Besieged by Sir *John Merick*, and yielded to him: Lord *Byron* set upon, near *Bracklye*, got off again with some loss, marched to *Worcester*, secured it for the King: and the Parliament Forces under Colonell *Sands* attempting the Town were set upon in the Rear at *Wickfield*, near *Worcester* by Prince *Rupert* and Routed: in this incounter Colonell *Sands* was wounded, and Major *Douglaf* killed but the Earl of *Essex* afterwards advancing thither *Worcester* was yielded to the Parliamentarians.

Octob. 23. The signall great Fight at *Edge-hill*, about 5000 slaint; he cheif on the King's side were the Earl of *Lindsy* General, and Sir *Edmund Varny* Standard-bearer, and the Lord *Aubigny*. On the Parliaments, the Lord *St. John* of *Bletso*. *Banbury* and *Broughton-Honse* surrendered to the King, after which he entered Tryumphantly into *Oxford* with an 150 Colours taken in Fight.

Novemb.

Novemb. 13. *Brantford* Fight about 200 of the Parliament slain, besides several drowned, and some 15 pieces of Ordnance sunk in the *Thames*.

Decemb. *Marlborough* taken for the King by Lieutenant General *Wilmot* : and *Tadcaster* by the Earl of *Newcastle* : and *Winchester* and *Chichester* delivered to the Parliament.

January 19. *Bodmyn* Fight, in which the Earl of *Stanford* and the Lord *Roberts* were routed and taken by Sir *Ralph Hopton* : the same Month *Belvoir* Castle surpris'd by Collonel *Lucas*. *Leeds* storm'd and taken by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and afterwards *Doncaster* and *Wakefield* were quitted by the Royallists, and Gar- risoned by the Parliament : A party of 700 Horse and Foot under the Command of Coll. *Slingby* defeated at *Gisborough* : and *Brill* assaulted by Collonel *Hambden*, but bravely repulsed by Sir *Gilbert Gerard*.

Febru. The Fight at *Hutton Field*, better known by the name of *Tarm* Fight, where the Parliaments Forces were routed, *Cyrencester* or *Cycester* in *Gloucester-shire* taken by Prince *Rupert*. *Shudly* Castle storm'd by Collonell *Massy*, and yielded to the Parliament : and the Queen landed at *Bridlington-Key* in *York-shire*.

March.

March. *Litchfield* won by the Parliament, and the Lord *Brook* killed there by a shot in the Eye. The Fight at *Hopton-Heath* in *Staffordshire*. *Gell*, and *Brereton* defeated there by his Majesties forces, Earl of *Northampton* who Commanded them slain. *Malmsbery* surrendred to the Parliament. *Grantham* taken by Collonel *Charles Cavendish*. *Scarborough* delivered up to his Majesty by *Brown Bushel*: and on the 29 of this month the Lord *Fairfax* routed at *Branham-Moor*. by the Earls of *Newcastle* and *Cumberland*.

1643.

Apr. *Birmingham* taken by Prince *Rupert*. Young *Hotham* routed near *Ancaster* in *Lincolnshire* by Collonell *Cavendish*. *Litchfield* after three weeks Siege surrendered to his Highness Prince *Rupert*: And *Redding* after a Fort-nights Siege, surrendred to the Earl of *Essex*.

May. The Parliaments Forces routed near *Banbury*, by the young Earl of *Northampton*. *Warder Castle* and *Monmouth* surrendered to the Parliament. On the 16 of this Month the Parliament Forces under the Earl of *Stanford* were defeated at *Stratton*; in *Devonshire* by the Lord *Horton*, who thereupon was created Baron of *Stratton* on the 21 the Kings forces Led by the Earl of *Newcastle* were defeated at *Wakefield* by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. *June.*

June. *Taunton* and *Bridge-water* delivered to the Parliament. The Parliament Forces routed by *Colonell Cavendish* at *Dunington* in *Lincolnshire*, and by *Prince Rupert* also at *Chalgrove-Field* in *Oxfordshire*. *Howly* house taken by the *Earl of Newcastle*. *Thamworth* Castle yielded, and on the 30 of this Month the *Lord Fairfax* received a Notable Overthrow by the *Earl of Newcastle* on *Adderton-Heath* in *Yorkshire*.

July. *Middletons* Horse and Dragoons routed at *Padbury* near *Buckingham* by *Se Charles Lucas*: *Bradford* taken. *Hallifax* and *Denton* house quitted by the Parliament. *Burton* upon *Trent* taken for the King by the *Lord Germin*. On the fifth of this month *Lansdown* fight between *Sir William Waller* and the *Lord Hopton*, *Lord Dencourts* eldest Son slain. *Lord Grey of Wark*, *Sir William Armin*, and *Mr. Darly* sent by the Parliament to Invite the *Scots* to their Assistance. On the 12th at *Roundway-down* *Sir William Waller* and *Sir Arthur Hasler* were utterly routed by *Prince Maurice*, the *Earl of Carnarvan*, and *Lord Wilmar* about a thousand of the Parliament forces being slain and 4000 taken, and 28 Colours of Foot. *Bristow* surrendered to *Prince Rupert*: and not long after *Gainsborough* rendered.

Chap. 34. *King Charles the I.* 313

Aug. *Dorchester* yielded to the Earl of *Carnarvan*, *Portland* Reduced : *Weymouth* and *Melcombe* submitted, and *Beaverly* taken by the Earl of *Newcastle*.

Sept. *Biddford*, *Appleford*, and *Barnstable* surrendered to the King. *Exeter* taken by Prince *Maurice*. *Gloucester* besieged and relieved by the Earl of *Essex*. *Lin* yielded to the Earl of *Manchester*: Sir *William Waller* routed at *Winchester*; and at *Stow* on the *Wold* a body of *Essex* his Army by Prince *Rupert*. On the seventh of this month was *Arborne* Fight in *Wiltshire*, where the Marquess *De La Vieu Ville* was slain. On the nineteenth was *Newbery* Fight, in which the Earls of *Sunderland*, with the Lord Viscount *Carnarvan* and *Faulkland* were slain, and about six thousand men on both sides.

Octob. *Redding* garrisoned by the King, and *Dartmouth* surrendered to Prince *Maurice*. On the tenth of this month was a conflict between the Marquess of *Newcastle* and the Earl of *Manchester* near *Horn Castle*.

Decemb. *Hawarden Castle* yielded to the King: *Arundel Castle* taken by the Parliament Forces. *Beeston Castle*, and *Laply* house taken for the King; and after that *Grafton* house in *Northamptonshire*, and *Grew* house in *Cheshire*.

January. Scots invaded England.

Febr. Sir Thomas Fairfax and Milton beaten from Drayton in Shropshire by Prince Rupert. Hopton Castle and Wardour Castle taken for the King. Newark relieved by his Highness Prince Rupert, and Sir John Meldrum and his Forces there defeated, their Arms, Canon and Ammunition all taken from them, and they permitted to goe away with their Lives; after this Gainsborough Lincoln, and Sleaford were all quitted by the Parliament, and Sturton Castle surrendered to the King.

March 29, was fought Cherriton down fight, between the Lord Hopton and Sir William Waller, in which 1000 of the King's party were slain.

1644.

Apr. Longford house in Shropshire surrendered to Prince Rupert. Tong Castle surrendered to Prince Rupert, and Studcombe in Dorsetshire taken by him.

May. Bewdly in Worcestershire taken by Collonel Fox. Stopford in Cheshire by Prince Rupert. Latham house after eighteen weeks Siege relieved by his Highness's Approach; and Bolton in Lancashire taken by him, and about 800 Men slain.

June. Borstal house taken by Sir Henry Gage. Collonel Shuttleworth defeated

Chap. 34. *King Charles the I.* 315

by Prince *Rupert* at *Blackburn* in *Lancashire*. On the 29 of this Month *Sir William Waller* was routed by the Kings Forces, led by the King in person: and the Earls of *Northampton* and *Cleveland*, at *Cropredy-Bridge* loosing about 600 Men.

July the third, *York* relieved by Prince *Rupert*, after which followed that bloody Fight on *Marston-Moore*, wherein about 9000 men were slain, shortly after which *York* was yielded up by *Sir Thomas Glenham*.

Aug. the fifteenth *Lestithiel* taken by the King, and *Essex* his whole Army block't up by the Kings Army, and forc't to lay down their Arms.

Sept. *Bassing* relieved by *Sir Henry Gage* and *Sir George Bunckly*.

Octob. *Banbury* Siege raised by the Earl of *Northampton*, and Collonel *Gage*: and on the 27 of this Month *Newbery* second Fight, where were slain 4 or 5000 men.

Novemb. *Dennington* Siege raised by the King, and the siege at *Bassing* house; against which place *Sir William Waller* had lost about a thousand Men: and *Moumouth* retaken by the Kings party.

Decemb. Earl of *Essex* eas'd of his Command, and *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, Voted General of the Parliament Forces.

Jan. The two *Sir John Hothams*, Father and

Son beheaded, and the Skirmish at *Stam* Bridge, in which Sir *Henry* was slain.

Shrewsbury surprized by the Parliament, and on the 25th of this month *Rossiter* Defeated near *Melton Mowbray*.

March. *Pomfret* relieved, and the Parliaments Army defeated by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*.

1645.

Apr. 22. Collonel *Massy* defeated by Prince *Rupert* at *Ledbury*: and *Blackington-House* delivered to the Parliament.

May. *Oxford* the first time besieged. *Godstowe* house quitted. *Eversham* taken by the Parliament: and *Leicester* by the King.

June. the 14th was fought that fatal battle of *Naseby*, where the King's forces commanded by Prince *Rupert* were totally routed by General *Fairfax*, and four or five thousand of them taken prisoners this month. *Leicester* regained by the Parliament. *Carlisle*, after 41 weeks siege, delivered up by Sir *Thomas Glenham* to the *Scots*.

July. the tenth. The Kings Forces under the Lord *Goring* defeated at *Lampport*; about 200 slain, and 1400 taken: *Pomfret Castle*, *Bridgwater*, *Seaborough*

Chap. 34. *King Charles the I.* 317

Derby and *Bath* delivered to the Parliament.

Aug. The Parliament Quarters beaten up at *Tame*. *Sherburn* Castle taken by the Parliament. And the Scots defeated at *Kilsyth* in Scotland by *Montross*.

Sept. *Bristol* surrendered to the Parliament. On the 13 of this month *Montross* defeated at *Philiphaugh* in Scotland, by *David Leslie*, and on the 24th the Kings Forces were worsted at *Rounton-heath* near *Chester*.

Oct. *Bassing* house taken by *Cromwell*, and in it the Marquess of *Winchester*, and on the 15 of this month the Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* defeated at *Shirborn* in *York-shire* by Collonel *Coply* and *Lilburn*.

Novemb. The King returned to *Oxford*. *Bolton* and *Beefton* Castles yielded.

Decemb. *Lathem* house delivered by the Kings order, after a second siege of above 2 years; and *Hereford* surprised by the Parliamentarians, before which place the Scots in *August* before had lost about a thousand men.

Jan. *Wormleighton* house burnt, and *Dartmouth* stormed and taken by the Parliament.

Febr. *Belvoire* Castle, and *Westchester* delivered to the Parliament. On the sixteenth of this month at *Torrington* the

Lord *Hopton* was worsted by General *Fairfax*, and the Town taken the same month, and *Lanceston*, *Salpash*, and *Lige* quitted by the King with *Foy* and Mount *Edgecombe*.

March. about the fifteenth Lord *Ashtly* defeated near *Stow* on the *Wold* by Colonel *Morgan* and Sir *William Brereton*; and *Denning* surrendered to the Parliament.

1646.

April. *Ruthen* Castle, *Exeter*, *St. Michael's Mount*, *Dunster* Castle, and *Woodstock* yielded. *Corfe* Castle taken by *Stratagem*; and the King quits *Oxford* in Disguise.

May. *Oxford's* second siege; the King repairs to the *Scots* at *Southwel*, and thence to *Newcastle*: *Banbury* and *Radnor* surrendered.

June. *Carnarven* Town and Castle, *Ludlow*, *Bristol*, *Oxford*, and *Farrington* all yielded to the Parliament.

July. *Litchfield*, *Worcester*, *Wallingford* Castle, *Gothridge*, and *Pendennis* the like: and *Conway* taken by Storm.

Aug. *Ragland* house surrendered by the Marquess of *Worcester*.

Sept. *Scilly* Island and Castle also yielded.

Octob. *Denbigh* Castle also yielded.

Novem.

Chap. 34. King Charles the 1. 319

Novemb. General *Fairfax* marched Triumphantly to *London*.

Febr. The *Scotch Army* (having first sold the King for two hundred thousand pounds) marched into *Scotland*, and the King was sent Prisoner to *Holmbury* by the Parliament.

In *Ireland*, in the year 1647. Collonel *Jones*, marching against the Lord *Preston*, was overpowred, but in a second incounter near *Trin* kill'd above 5400 of his men, and took a great number of them Prisoners: about the same time the Lord *Inchequin* overthrew another party of the Rebels, commanded by the *Tuas*, and slew above 4000 of them: another Overthrow was given them by Sir *Charles Coote*.

In *Wales*, on the eighth of *May* the year following, at *St. Tagans* Major Gen. *Langborn*, Colonel *Poyer*, and Collonel now for the King, and having taken *Pembroke* and *Tenby* Castles, were overthrown by Collonel *Horton*, 3000 of their men taken Prisoners and 1500 slain.

The King's Enemies having gotten him in their Power, remove him from place to place, and at length into the *Isle of Wight*, there to be guarded by Coll. *Hammon*, and the Mercileſs Waves of the Sea; and here he writ that

excellent Book called *Icon Basilice*, and afterwards upon a Treaty of Peace, the King so far condescended that it was then Voted *Satisfactory*; after which the Army and those of the Parliament, who had all this time aimed at self Interest, began to display themselves in their Colours, turning out all such Members of the House of Parliament as they suspected: and conveyed the King to *Harp Castle*, and afterwards to *Windsor*; during which proceedings several Bickerings and engagements had happned between the *Royalists* and *Parliamentarians*; the Royal party every where going to wrack, especially at *Maidstone*, *Pontefract*, *Bow*, *Stratford*, *Kingston* and *Preston*, where the the *Scotch Army* received a great Overthrow, loosing a world of men. And lastly, at *Colchester* where those two gallant Gentlemen, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Lisle* were shot to Death after Quarter given, contrary to the Law of Arms.

Immediately after, the Army and those Members then left in the House (after the others were Secluded) devised and erected a new unheard of Tribunal, called a *High Court of Justice*, to take Cognizance of the King's Cause: one *Bradshaw*, a Serjeant at Law, being made President thereof: and the King being called before this new Erected Authority, was there accused of several Crimes; as, That he was the principal cause of

of the Cruel Bloodshed in *England* and *Ireland*: That he had born Arms against the Parliament: That he had given Commission to his Son and others to Wage War; and Therefore he was pronounced a Traytor, a Tyrant, and an Enemy to the Commonwealth of *England*: The King refused to answer to the Charge, or to acknowledge the Court, being several times brought before them, and urged thereunto; at length upon the 27 day of *January*, Anno 1648. They pronounced Sentence against him; That he, the said Charles Stewart was fallen from all Dignity, was guilty of High-Treason, and was to be put to Death, by severing his Head from his Body, for being a Tyrant, a Murderer, and an Enemy to the Commonwealth; the Sentence being read, the Court stood up in Confirmation of it, as the Act and Resolution of the whole Court; and the King offering to speak something, the President would not permit him, but Commanded him to be carried away, and conveyed to *White-hall*.

This Wicked Sentence being thus pronounced, they shortly after proceeded to Execution, although the *Holland* Embassadors *Adrian Paw* and *Albertus Joachimus*; with the *Scots* also sought to dissuade them from it; but all would take no place with them; they thirsting after the Blood of this Pious Prince; and so on *Tuesday* the 30 day of

January, Anno 1648, was the Scaffold erected, just before *White-hall* Banqueting-house; from which Scaffold the King made his last Speech, professing his Innocency: and after, by a disguised Executioner had his Head chopt off at one Blow; and even his Enemies wept in private for what they had done in publick: It being an Insolence without President; and a Murther in the highest degree detestable, in regard both of the quality, and innocence of the Person, being acted by Rebellious Subjects upon the Person of their lawful Prince, and moreover a Prince in himself of a most exemplary goodness and Virtue. His Body was put in a Coffin of Black Velvet, and carried to his House at *St. James's* and there put in Lead, and, about the seventh day of *February* after, it was delivered to two of his Servants to Bury: where at *Windsor* in *St. George's* Chappel it was Interred in the presence of the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marquess of *Hariford*, and the Earls *Lindsy* and *Southampton*, and Dr. *Fuxon* with several others: on the Brest of the Corps was sawdered a small piece of Lead, about two foot long, and two inches broad, in which was inscribed
KING CHARLES 1648.

This *Charles* the First was King of *England, Scotland, France, and Ireland*: he was the Second Son of King *James*, by *Ann* his Queen, who was Daughter to *Frederick*

Chap. 34. King Charles the II. 313

the Second King of *Denmark*, and *Norwe-
gia*: He began his Reign on *Saturday* the
17 day of *March*, Anno 1615; reigned 23
years, 10 months, and 3 days, and was the
41 sole Monarch of *England*: He was behea-
ded on *Tuesday* the 30 day of *January* (as is
shewed before) Anno 1648, being in the 24
year of his Reign, and 49 year of his Age.
His Body was buried at *Windſor*.

CHAP. XXXV.

Of King Charles the Second.

KING Charles the First being Barbarou-
ſly Murthered, the Parliament now
began to lop off ſeveral Nobles heads, and
others of the late King's Favorites, as Duke
Hambleton, Lord *Capoll*, and the Earl of
Holland; and now they thought to have
perpetuated their Sitting from Generation to
Generation, never intending to riſe again by
a Diſſolution: and to this intent they put
out an Act, whereby they took all (as they
thought) either Right or Hope of Succeſſion
from *Charles* the Second: and likewise diſin-
abled all the reſt of his Brothers and Sisters
from Inheriting any thing in *England*: and
they cauſed the King's Arms to be pulled
down every where; and in their places the
Croſs and *Harp* to be ſett up; which they
cal-

called the *States Arms*; the King's Picture also in the old *Exchange* they caused to be defaced, and the following Inscription to be set behind the head of it in Golden Letters:

Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Anglia Restituta Primo, Anno 1648. January 30.

They likewise caused the Titles of all Processes at Law to be altered, and in stead of *Carolus Dei Gratia*, &c. they put in *Custodes Libertatis Anglia*, &c. and caused the Court of *Kings-Bench* to be called by the name of the *Upper-Bench*: They made also a new Stamp for Money, with the *Cross* on one side thereof, and the *Cross* and *Harp* on the other side, and the Circumscription on the one side was *The Common-wealth of England*, and on the other side *God with us*. And there was also a new great Seal made.

These proceedings the Lord *Fairfax* beginning to distast, laid down his Commission, whereupon the Parliament made *Oliver Cromwell* their General, who was so Fortunate in all his Enterprizes, that in a few years time he brought *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* into Subjection: truth is, if his Cause had been Honourable and Just, he would have been as much Honoured by Posterity for his Vallour, as he is hated by all good

good Subjects for his *Disloyalty* and *Inhumanity* to his Sovereign Lord and Master the King.

During these transactions his Majesty being in *France*, hoped to get Aid there, but found none ; yet his Friends here in *England* Proclaimed him King, the Earl of *Ormond* and Lord *Inchequin* caused him also to be Proclaimed King in *Ireland*.

In the next place the Parliament proceeded to make Sale of the King and Queen's Lands, not sparing their Houses ; whose Purchasers gained no small sums by them, making Money of the Leads, Glasse, Iron, Timber and Stones of the same Houses : the Bishops with the Deans and Chapters Lands also received the same Doom, and most of the Castles in *England* were by the Parliaments Order demolished and thrown down : and all Persons were expelled from places of Trust either in Church or State, which would not subscribe to the present Government then Established by them.

Meanwhile his Majesty was Proclaimed in *Scotland*, and after great Debate had among them there, at length they agree on some Propositions to be sent to the King, who was then at the Isle of *Jersey*, and Mr. *Windram* Laird of *Lisberton* was appointed Messenger : The Heads of which Propositions were,

1. That his Majesty should sign the Solemn League and Covenant.
2. That

2. That he should pass divers Acts of Parliament, which were concluded on in their two last Sessions of Parliament in Scotland.

3. That he should be pleased to recall the late Commissions, given to *Mountröss*.

4. That he should put away all Papists from him.

5. That he would appoint some place about *Holland* to Treat with their Commissioners.

And 6. That he would be graciously pleased to give a speedy Answer to their Desires.

These Propositions coming to the King, they were very stily debated *Pro* and *Con*, and after much Consultation, at last *Sir William Flemming* was sent Agent to the Committee of the Estates in *Scotland*, till such time as the Laird *Libberton* could be dispatched: who shortly after followed with a Letter and Instructions by word of Mouth to the Committee of Estates; and *Breda* in *Holland* was appointed for the place of a solemn Treaty; and after great debates by the Committee of Estates and *Kirk* in *Scotland*, at long run it was concluded, that the Earl of *Castles*, the Lord *Lothian*, *Burly* and *Libberton*, *Sir John Smith*, and *Mr. Jeoffries*, should go Commissioners for the Estates; and *Mr. Broady*, *Lanson* and *Wood* for the *Kirk*:

Kirk : and these having received their Commissions, met the King at *Breda*; where, after their Speeches made to his Majesty, they then delivered their Propositions, much to the same effect of those already mentioned.

Now during this Treaty, the Marquess of *Montross* was seized in *Scotland*, where he was with a most barbarous inhumanity exposed to all the severeness imaginable : a Gibbet being set up for him, of a height extraordinary, where he was hanged, and then quartered ; with all the circumstances of a solemn and a deliberate cruelty and malice, to the eternal infamy of that Faction which would, in the very instance of an overture, and Treaty of accord, proceed to so unheard of an outrage upon the Person of so loyal a Subject to his and their Sovereign. This was the fatal and Tragical Event of his Majesties Affairs in *Scotland*.

Upon the Report of this News at *Breda*, the King was much Troubled, and all the Treaty had like to have broken off upon it ; but yet the King at length, through the necessity of his Affairs, concluded the Treaty by condescending to most of the Propositions, and this Conclusion being carryed to *Edenborough*, after much Debate, it was Resolved another Message should be sent to invite the King over, but the Parliament here in *England*, having notice of all those proceedings
in

in *Scotland*, prepared an Army thereupon to Invade *Scotland*, under the Command of their General *Oliver Cromwell*; and they had also about this time put out an Act for the bringing of all Proceedings at Law into the *English* Tongue, and Secretary hand; which continued so for about some ten years.

And about this time also their Admiral General *Blake*, took, sunk, and burnt most of Prince *Ruperts* Fleet, which was a great hurt to the Kings Affairs. And now the King being arived at *Spey* in the North of *Scotland*, some Lords were sent down to accompany him to *Edenborough*; as he came along he was entertained with the general Joy of all the People, and at *Abberdeen* was presented with 1500 pounds, which thing was ill taken by the Committee of Estates and Kirk; therefore they sent their Injunction to prohibit other places from doing the like: and the King being now come to *Edenborough*, he was again proclaimed King on the 15 of *July* An. 1650. but his Coronation was deferred by reason of the then Troubles, for the *English* Army was upon their Borders; so the *Scots* now began to think how they might defend themselves, and therefore they marched under the Command of *Montgomery*, and set upon the *English* at *Musclebrough*, but were worsted: and at *Dunbar* the *English* wholly routed them and

and gained the Pass there : this news was brought to the King at *St. Johnstons*, much about the same time when the death of his Sister the Princess *Elisabeth* was brought to him: so shortly after this he left the States of *Scotland*, and repair'd into the North of that Kingdom, being no longer able to endure the Affronts put upon him.

Besides the danger of the *English* Army then in the Bowels of *Scotland*, they themselves were yet divided into three Partys, so that nothing but ruin could be expected among them : but the King returning with *Montgomery* to *St. Johnstons* again, they were then all reconciled among themselves, and the King on the first day of *January*, Anno 1650, was Crowned at *Scoon*.

Soon after the Coronation, the King set up his Standard at *Abberdeen*, and resolved himself to be *Generalissimo* of the *Scotch* Army, and about this time was Sir *Henry Hyde* beheaded at *London* for his Loyalty ; and not long after Captain *Brown Bushel* received the like Doom, for performing some signal Services for the King.

The King now began to Fortifie *Sterling*, to which place he afterwards removed his Court, and the *English* drew nigher and nigher every day, and had surpris'd the Earl of *Eglinton*, and one of his Sons : but whilest things were thus in Agitation in *Scotland*, a Plot was discovered in *England* against

gainst the Parliament most of which Plotters were *Presbyterians*, and two of them, being Ministers, viz. Mr. Gibbons and Mr. Love, were beheaded for their Treason as the Parliament called it; now *Cromwell* perceiving that he could not draw the *Scots* to a Field Battel, presently transported over the *Fife* one thousand six hundred Foot, and four Troops of *Horse*, who, with the help of *Lambert* and *Okey* routed Sir *John Brown's* Forces, took him, and several other persons of Quality, Prisoners, and slew two thousand upon the place, and took near 120 Prisoners.

Now the King, seeing the *English* prevail so fast, thought it best to quit *Scotland*, and so marched for *England*, beginning his march the last day of *July*, Anno 1651. *Cromwell* seeing this, sent *Lambert* after him with a select party of *Horse* to fall upon the Rear, and himself with the rest that could be spared followed, and the Parliament also hearing of the King's March, interdicted all Aid and Assistance either of men or money to be given to his Majesty, under the penalty of High-Treason, and they also caused numerous Forces to be raised in most Counties of *England*.

The King's Army now in *England* carried themselves very civilly, yet for all that the People were so besotted, that they came very slowly into his Assistance, for few or none came

came during this tedious march; saving the Lord *Howard's* Son of *Estrich* with a Troop of Horse; and now *Lambert* with his Men having been guided over the Dales and Moors in *York-shire* got the Advantage of the King's Army in their March, and instead of following them, got before them, and thought to have stopt the King's Army at *Warrington* Bridge, but after an hot Dispute and the loss of some men, the King at length gained the passage over the Bridge, and coming to *Tong Norton*; he sent a Trumpeter with his Summons to Collonel *Humphry Mackworth*, Governour of *Shrewsbury*, to render up the Town; but he sent the King a flat denial, giving him the Title only of *Commander in chief of the Scottish Army*, in the Superscription of his Letter he sent back: from hence the King marched on to *Worcester*; where he entered the Town, whilest the Earl of *Derby*, who a little before had brought him a supply of 250 Foot and 60 Horse out of the *Isle of Man*, was gon into *Lancashire*; in hopes to have gotten more Forces there, but was routed there by *Lilborn*: and most of his chief Commanders slain, as the Lord *Withrington*, Sir *Thomas Tilsly*, Collonel *Trollop*, and Collonel *Bointon*; and some others taken: This misfortune was imputed to the disappointment his Lordship recieved in *Lancashire*, to which place his Majesty had ordered him to repair, with assurance that

that the *Presbyterians* would freely join with him, in order to his Majesties Restoration; but coming thither he found it otherwise, and that they did all they could to hinder any Conjunction, unless he would take the Covenant; which refusing to do, he was forced upon that Engagement before mentioned (in *Wiggon-lane*) where he behaved himself with all possible bravery, and Col. *Massy* also had his part in the Honour of this occasion.

His Majesty all this time was busie in fortifying of *Worcester*, in the mean time Major General *Lambert*, gained the Pass at *Upton*, where the Bridg was cut down, by causing the Troopers to swim the River upon their Horse-backs, taking their Pistols out of the Holsters and carrying them in their hands to save them from wet: and this Attempt was principally undertaken for saving the Lives of 40 or 50 desperate Fellows who had got over the Bridge upon a pole of Wood, and were forced into the Church close nigh the Bridg, by Major General *Massy's* men, where they had all been cut off, if the Troopers had not swum the River, who thereby not only saved the said men, but also put Major General *Massy* and his men to the Retreat, and so the Royallists were forced to quit the Town, and leave the Pass to the Parliamentarians, who quickly made a Bridge of Boats over the River: and now *Cromwell* joining
with

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 333

with the rest of the Forces against the King, after some Sallies out of the Town against them, at length the King, in the Front of his men sallied out of the Town, on the 3 day of September, Anno 1651; and so valiantly charged Cromwell's Life Guard, that they were forced to retire, till seconded by fresh Forces, and then the Royal party being put to the Retreat; in which the King had his Horse twice shot under him, and not able to rally again, were forced to fly into the Town; where the *Cromwellian* party, entered pell mell with them, and then the Cry went *Save the King, Save the King*: While his Majesty, seeing all gone, with some Nobles and Servants, with much difficulty, got away and coming to a Farmers house in the Borders of *Staffordshire*, there he disrobed himself, and for want of a pair of Scissars had his Hair cut off with a Knife; and so he with the Company of one Friend (who brought him Provision towards Night) betook himself into a Wood, about four miles from *Woolverhampton*, where he made an Oak his Pallace, and the Soldiers all this while were hunting about, like Bloodhounds for the King, a Thousand pound being the promised Reward of those that could take him. But some few dayes after he was conveyed to the House of one Mrs. *Jane Lane*, who proved a faithful and loyal Subject to him, and was a chief
Im:

Instrument in his conveyance beyond Seas; which, after many Dangers past, he at length attained, landing at new-Haven in *France*. In the Battel at *Worcester* it is supposed there was about 3000 slain, and 700 taken Prisoners. The Parliament, to manifest their joy for this Victory, caused dayes of Publick Thanksgiving to be made, and hung up all the *Scotch* Colours in *Westminster-Hall*: and not long after the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded at *Bolton* in *Lancashire*.

Mean while the King being safely gone to *Paris*; from thence, after a while, removed to *St. Germans*, where he conferred with the Duke of *Lorraine* for the recovery of his Kingdom of *Ireland*, but it came to nothing; so the King returned again to *Paris*: during his abode there his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester* (who had a long time been detained by the Parliament of *England* in the *Isle of Wight*) came to visit him, accompanied from the *Hague* with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* and Sir *Richard Greenville*.

And not long after, his *Quandam* Preserver *Mrs Jane Lane* being escaped out of *England* arrived in *France*, and sent Letters to his Majesty, certifying him of her Arrival, who presently sent Coaches to conduct her to *Paris*, where his Majesty gave her a large demonstration of his Princely Favour and Bounty.

Now

Now whilst the King was passing away his time thus in *France*; in the mean time *Oliver Cromwell* the twentieth of *April* 1653, dissolved, the long-lived Parliament, which had sat twelve years, six months and 17 days, and in derision, they cryed about the Streets, *Parliament men Four a penny*.

This year, and the year preceeding, were five bloody Engagements at Sea between the *English* and the *Dutch*: the long Parliament being thus dissolved, *Oliver* called another *Juncto*, who after they had sat some small time to little purpose, resigned up their Power again into his hand from whom they received it.

About the 16 of *December*, *Oliver Cromwell* was sworn Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c. and so the Government was now again in a single Person, against which they had all sworn; and in *April* after the Protector concluded a Peace with the *Dutch*, whose Aid and Assistance the King had strongly solicited against him.

The King seeing this, sought a Reconciliation between *France* and *Spain*, hoping thereby to further his own Interest, but, finding little good to be done at that time he left *France*, and departed for *Germany*, accompanied with his Cousin Prince *Rupert*, taking his first Residence at the *Spaw*, whither his Royal Sister the Princess of *Orange* came

came to visit him; now during these passages *Oliver* Protector had discovered a Plot in *England* against his Authority: and some of the Plotters were taken, and two of them, viz. Collonel *Gerrard* and Mr. *Vowel* suffered death: Indeed the Protector had a cunning way in discovering of Plots, for he had his Inveaglers in several parts of *England*, who feign'd themselves great favorers of the King's Cause, prick't Gentleman into Conspiracies against him, and when they were come to any head, and the chief of them inrolled, and sworn, and the day appointed for putting their Intentions in Executions, then forthwith were they discovered to the Usurper; and so their Estates became Preys to his Coffers, and their Persons to his Mercy, which was but small their Heads being usally their onely ransoms to this man of Might: upon which account several worthy Gentlemen lost their Lives, for no man could say, his Life was his own, if once *Oliver* did but frown upon him, for his Will was his Law, and this his Rule,

Sic volo, sic jubeo, stat pro Ratione voluntas:

This is my Will, and this I do Command;

What man is he that dare the same withstand.

Great

Great indeed was the Awe the People stood in, during his Usurped Authority, for he carried **MAGNA CHARTA** in his Sword-Hilt, and the Peoples Liberty in his well tempered Blade: and now they began to stir in *Scotland* again, and the Earl of *Glencarn*, *Menro* and *Middleton* having gotten some Forces together, intended again to have prosecuted the King's Cause, but they were routed by General *Monk* and Collonel *Morgan*.

During these Stirs his Majesty in the Company of his Royal Sister had left the *Spaw*, and taken his Journey to *Collen*, where he and his Sister were Royally entertained: and shortly after they were Invited by the Duke of *Newburgh* to his Pallace at *Dunsel Dorf*, where they were Nobly Feasted; and here the King and his Sister parted, she returning for *Holland*, and his Majesty to *Collen*.

During these passages the Protector discovered another plot, which should have been a general Rising all over *England*, whereupon several were taken and executed and abundance transported beyond Seas, and sold for Slaves.

About this time the King with his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester*, and his Royal Sister the Princess of *Orange*, with several other Lords and Ladys took their Progress to see the Fair at *Franskford*, and at *Conningstein*

Q

near

near *Frankford*, *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, and the King, gave each other a Visit: and his Majesty having made his abode at *Frankford*, during so long time as he thought good, returned again for *Colen*: from whence he was shortly after invited into the *Low Countries* by *Don John de Austria* Governor thereof; whither his Brother the Duke of *Tork* came to him.

Cromwell now, according to conditions, sent over 600 foot Soldiers to aid the *French King* in his Wars against *Flanders*: and the *English* were to have *Dunkirk* in consideration thereof, which afterwards was delivered to them, after some difficulty passed. But during these stirs beyond Seas, *Oliver*, by an Assembly, whereof *Sir Thomas Witherington* was Speaker, was invested with Purple Robes, and installed in *Westminster-Hall*: after which he Established a Pageant House of Lords, most of them of his own Creation, such as *John Lord Hewson*, and the like: and not long after this, he discovered another pretended Plot, for which *Sir Henry Slingsby*, *Dr. Hewit*, *Mr. Aston*, *Mr. Staey*, and *Mr. Betly* suffered death; the two first being beheaded, and the other three hanged, drawn and quartered.

Now, great was the Pomp and State this Protector of *England* assumed to himself, and as great the state of his Son *Henry*, whom

whom he had made Lord Deputy of Ireland: he had also appointed Commissioners in most eminent places in England, for Appoyment of Ministers, and given them power to eject *Ignorant, Scandalous and Insufficient* Ministers and Schoolmasters, under which notion of *Ignorance*, many worthy Divines were thrown out of their Livings, when the truth was, Loyalty on their sides, and Covetousness on the Adversary side was the principal cause of their Ejectment: *Hugh Peters* the Minister was in great favour with the Protector, and served him in place of his *foster*. Among those Parliaments that were called by this Protector, one of them, consisting most of *Mechanicks*, Enacted that no persons should be Married but by the Justices of Peace, and first to be asked in the Church, or else proclaimed in the Market.

And now the Usurped Power and Authority of *Oliver* drawing to a Period, his Glass being run, at length this Conquerour of Three Kingdoms, on the third day of September, Anno 1658. was forced to send himself Prisoner to Death (who following his own example) admitted neither bail nor ransom, but made him pay his last breath to his Will; and so in a great Wind he was hurried away into another World.

After his death, he was laid in State at

Somerset house in the *Strand*, till the 23 of *November* after, and then his Funeral was celebrated at a vaster Charge than hath formerly been used for the best Kings in the best of times: he was inhumed in the Abby at *Westminster*, but his Resurrection followed not long after; for he with *Bradshaw* who condemn'd King *Charles* the First, were both of them digged out of their Graves and hanged in Chains at *Tiburn* that year the King was restored to his Kingdoms, Anno 1660.

Oliver being now gone, *Richard* his eldest Son succeeded him, whose head being thought too light, and his shoulders too weak for the Supportation of so weighty a Government, he was quickly thrust out again from his Protectorship: upon which *Fleetwood* and *Lambert* (the chief Instruments in outing of *Richard*) with the rest of the Army, called the old Parliament (turned out by *Oliver*) to their Places again, who willingly assumed them: whilst these proceedings were in hand, the Gentlemen in *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*, about Harvesttime, 1659, rose under the Conduct of *Sir George Booth* in defence of their Priviledges, and for the restoring of the King; but *Lambert* being sent against them by the Parliament, routed them, and *Sir George Booth* was shortly after taken, and sent Prisoner to the Tower, and *Lam-*

was gratified by the Parliament for this good Service with a thousand pounds.

At this time the King, with his Brother the Duke of York were at *Calis*, ready to have waisted over, if this business of Sir *George Booths* had taken effect.

No sooner was Sir *George Booths* Party routed, but *Lambert* began to harbour some conceptions of assuming to himself the Government (*Oliver* having chalked him out the way) and so turned out the *Rump Parliament* again (for so the people called this Fragment of the old Parliament) and then erected a New-nothing of his own, called a *Committee of Safety*; all this made well still for the King's Cause. At the same time *Lambert* takes his March into the *North* as far as *Newcastle*, intending to Fight General *Monk*, and so become sole Lord and Master of all: but when he came there his men were unwilling to Engage, and in the mean time the *Rump* had gotten together again (seven times a worse Devil than before) and dissolved his *Committee of Safety*, and within a short space they inticed all his Soldiers to desert and leave him, so that he was left to shift for himself.

The *Rump* being thus reinstated, invited General *Monk* to March with his Army to *London*, which accordingly he did, and was received with much joy, but he was

no sooner come, but they set him on work, to put some Violences upon the City, which he with great danger and peril performed, this gave the Citizens great occasion to think, That he from whom they expected so much good, would prove their Ruine: but he soon gave them proofs of the contrary, by drawing his Troops into the City, in the quality of a Friend, and declaring himself for a free Parliament, which revived their hearts. His first business was to restore the secluded Members to their places in the House of Commons, upon which the Assembly dissolved it self; and Writs were issued out for a new Parliament, but with such reservation that people were doubtful what the Event would prove: for no Recusant, Cavillier, nor Cavillier's Son was to sit in the Parliament.

This *healing Parliament* (for so it was called) presently after they were set, began to vote for the King, and great Debates there were about it, but at length it was carried for the King: and so the States Arms were pulled down every where, and the Kings Arms set up, and his Majesty on *Tuesday* the 8 day of *May*, *Anno 1660.* was Proclaimed King at *Whitehall-gate*, and in the City with great Pomp, Bells ringing, Bonfires burning, and the Conduits flowing with wine as the Peoples hearts did with gladness.

The

Chap. 35. King Charles the II. 343

The news of these proceedings was soon carried over, and Commissioners were sent to the King to desire his return to his Kingdoms and Crown, he being then at *Breda* in *Holland*: shortly after which he prepared for *England*, and on the 29 day of *May*, 1660. Landed at *Dover*, accompanied with his two Brothers, *James* Duke of *York*, and *Henry* Duke of *Gloucester*, and some Lords and Gentlemen of his Attendance: he was met by General *Monk* and other Nobles, and the General kneeling down upon the ground, the King took him up, and dignified him with the *George* and *Garter*; himself putting the *George* about the Generals Neck, and the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester* tying on the *Garter*; and so marching to *Black Heath* in *Kent*, his Majesty was attended on from thence by the Lord *Monk's* Army, all Armed, and Swords drawn, and the Nobles and Gentry in Cloth of Silver, and other rich Apparel, and the Lord *Mayor* of *London* and Aldermen, and a great Number of Citizens in Velvet Coats, and Gold Chains about their Necks; and so in a most glorious manner he was conducted through *London* to *Whitehall*; and that night several Bonfires were made, which made the night shine like another day, but that at *Westminster* was most remarkable, where the Effigies of *Oliver Cromwell* was set up

upon a Pole with the Common-Wealth's Arms, an hour or two, and then cast down into the fire and burnt.

The Parliament being infinitely satisfied with the King's happy Arrival, did order that a Bill should be prepared, for keeping a perpetual *Aniversary* for a day of *Thanksgiving* to God for his great Mercy and Blessing to these Nations, in the happy Restoration of his Majesty, and that the 29 day of *May* should be set apart every year for that purpose.

And now began the Judgements of God to overtake many of those Capital Traitors whose hands had been deeply Imbrewed in the late King's blood : and, in *October* following, 26 of them were found guilty of High Treason, and nine of them were Executed the same Month, (to wit) *Thomas Harrison, Adrian Scroope, John Caven, John Jones, Gregory Clement, Thomas Scot, John Cooke, Hugh Peters, and Daniel Axtel*, so that though Divine Vengeance hath many times Leaden feet, yet when it comes it hath Iron hands : no sooner scarce was the King restored to his Crown, but his chiefest care was to restore the Church to its Purity of Worship, and so Bishops were again settled in every Diocess, and the Common-Prayer restored. On the 13 of *September* the King's youngest Brother, *Henry Duke of Gloucester*, died of the Small Pox;
and

Chap. 35. King Charles the II. 345

and toward the latter end of *December* following *Mary* Princess of *Orange*, being come over to visit the King her Brothers, fell sick and dyed, which was a double grief to the King.

In *January* after the King was restored to his Kingdoms, one *Venner* a wine Cooper with his *Phanarick* Profelytes Rebelled, and with a desperate intention sought to destroy all those that were not of their Opinion, killing a man in *Pauls Church-yard*, and an Head-borough in *Beach-Lane*; and after other mischiefs done, they marched into *Cane-wood*, and about three days after returned, and fell desperately upon the City. In the Incountring of these Rebels 22 of the Kings Liege People were slain, and 22 of them, and the rest with much ado were taken and dispersed; and *Venner* their Leader with 11 more of them were Executed in several places in the City.

And upon the 30 day of this same Moneth, the Carcasses of *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradshaw*, and *Henry Ireton* were digged up out of their Graves, and were drawn on Hurdles to *Tyburn*, and there hanged, and their Carcasses being buried under the Gallows, there heads were chopped off, and were fixed upon Poles, and set up upon *Westminster-Hall*. New in Order to the Coronation, for which great preparation is made, 68 Knights of the

Qs

Bath

Bath were Created on the 9 of April, and the next day the Lord Chancellor Hyde was made Earl of Clarendon, and Arthur Lord Capel Earl of Essex; and upon the 23 of April, Anno 1661. being St. George's day, his Majesty King Charles the Second was Crowned at Westminster with great Splendor and Solemnity, having the day before made a Magnificent passage from the Tower through the City of London to Whitehall.

The Parliamentary Assembly, which upon calling in of the King, was therefore called the *Healing Parliament*, being nevertheless thought fit to be dissolved, as not called by the King's Writs, and consequently not judged a Legal Parliament, another Parliament thereupon was summoned, which soon after the Coronation, namely, on the 8 of May Assembled at Westminster, at which time also the Parliament of Ireland met at Dublin: and the same day the Parliament began, a Synod or Convocation also met, which the King had called for the settling of Ecclesiastical Affairs, by which all the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England were confirmed according to the Form of the Common-Prayer-book formerly Establish'd.

A few days after, the Solemn League and Covenant was burnt in London and Westminster by Order of Parliament, and after.

afterwards in other parts of the Nation.

And with the Covenant fell the Chief head of all the Covenanters, the prime promoter of the Marquess of *Montrose* his death, and the grand Engineer of those embarrassments, checks, and hinderances which the King met with in the prosecution of his right in *Scotland*, the Marquess of *Argyle*, who on the 27 of *May* was beheaded at *Edinburgh*.

From the 30 of *July*, at which time there passed an Act for putting the Militia into his Majesties Power, and another for the Safety of his Person, the two Houses Adjourned till the 20 of *November*, from which time, excepting a small Adjournment from the 20 of *December* till the 7 of *January*, they sate till the 19 of *May* following.

1662.

On the 19 of *April*, Anno 1662. three more of the Regicide Judges, namely, *John Baxter*, who had been Lieutenant of the Tower under *Cromwell*, Col. *John Okey*, and *Miles Corbet* were Executed at *Tyburn*, having by the means of Sir *George Downing* his Majesties Embassador to the States General, been Apprehended in *Holland* and sent over.

A Match being Concluded between his Majesty and the Infanta of *Portugal* the Lady *Katharina*, Daughter of *John of Braganza*

Braganza, and Sister of the present King *Alphonso*; his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* attended her coming at the Isle of *Wight*, and conducted her from thence to *Portsmouth*, where on the 22 of *May* the King met her, and the Nuptial Ceremonies were performed by *Gilbert Sheldon*, then Bishop of *London*, afterwards of *Canterbury*.

On the 2 of *June* Sir *Henry Vane* was brought to his Tryal at the Kings Bench-Bar, and on the 14 of the same Moneth was Beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. At the same time also *Lambert* was Tryed, but putting himself upon the Kings Mercy, he had his Life pardoned, onely was Condemn'd to perpetual Imprisonment.

July the 9, the Duke of *Ormond* went over Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Before the end of this year, namely, on the 18 of *February*, the Parliament which had been Prorogued from the 19 of the fore-going *May*, accordingly met, and their first business was a representation to his Majesty of the great danger likely to ensue from the resort of *Jesuits* and *Priests*, whereupon a Proclamation was issued out for the speedy Banishment of them.

1663.

But there was no less danger of the contrary Party of the other extream, for the most remarkable Affair which begins the year

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 349

year 1663. was a Discovery made on the first of *June* of a Plot for the raising of a new Rebellion in *Ireland*, by seizing the Castle of *Dublin*, and the Person of the Lord Lieutenant the Duke of *Ormond*; of this Plot the chief contrivers were Coll. *Edw. Warren*, Coll. *Thomas Scot*, Major *H. Jones*, *Lackey* and *Jephson*; for the Apprehension of whom a large price was set upon their heads. And not long after, another Plot, if it were not rather a branch of the fore-mentioned, was discovered in the North, fomented by a private correspondence with the discontented other parts of the Nation, several of the Conspirators were Apprehended, and in *October* Judges sent down with a Commission of *Oyer and Terminer* for the Tryal of them, in which 21 were Condemned and Executed, sixteen at *Tork*, and three at *Leeds*, about the middle of *January* following. Of these Plotters the chief of name were Capt. *Oates*, *Atkins*, *Cotton*, *Denham*, and *Corney* an *Anabaptist* Preacher; and on the 22 of the same Moneth one *James Turner* an Implemt of the Law, was hang'd for Burglary in *Leadenhall-street*. Notwithstanding the Execution of the above-mentioned Northern Plotters, there seemed to be yet left behind some dregs of Sedition, for on *Feb. 24.* one *John Twyn* a Printer was Sentenc'd to death at the
Old

Old Baily for a Treasonable Pamphlet which he Printed, to the prejudice both of his Majesties Honour and Safety, and with him there suffer'd three others, a Printer, Bookseller, and Book-binder, who were accessory in the same Crime; but he only as the most principal Offender, suffered Capital punishment, being hang'd, drawn, and quartered, the rest onely stood in the Pillory, and were Fin'd an hundred Marks apiece.

The Parliament having been prorogu'd from the 27 of *July*, met again on the 16 of *March*, the limited time of their Prorogation.

1664.

The year 1664 begins with some Consultations and Debates tending to a War with *Holland*, which soon after ensued, the Parliament promising to assist the King with their Lives and Fortunes.

Tangier a Famous Port-Town in the Kingdom of *Fesse*, and lying on the *African* shore of the *Streights*, had been for some time in the Possession of the *Portugueses*, but upon the *Portugal* Match was delivered to the *English*. Of this place the Earl of *Peterborough* was first made Governour for his Majesty, and after he was recalled home, the Earl of *Triveot*, who on the third of *May* Sailing out upon the *Moors*, was unfortunately cut off by

an

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 351
an Ambascado of them with most of his
Party.

The Parliament was prorogued from
the 17 of *May* to the 20 of *August*, and
from thence to the 24 of *November* fol-
lowing, during which time great prepara-
tions were making for a War with the
Dutch, and on the fourth of *March* a
War was Proclaimed, the Parliament be-
ing met but two days before, having been
again prorogued to the second of the same
Month. For the better carrying on of
this War, Sir *Thomas Allen*, Admiral in
the *Mediterranean*, had made a Peace
with the *Algerines* a Piratical Common-
wealth in the Kingdom of *Trimesen* in *Bar-
bary*.

1665.

The year 1665 was chiefly remarkable
for a very great and dreadful Pestilence in
the City of *London*, which lasted from the
beginning of *May* till the latter end of *De-
cember*, and also for several Sea-fights be-
tween us and the *Hollanders*.

After the unfortunate slaughter of the
Earl of *Triueot* already mentioned, the
Lord *Bellasis* was made Governour of *Tan-
gier*, and arrived there on the eight of *A-
pril*.

The first grand Engagement this year
between us and the *Dutch* Fleet, was on
the third of *June*, in which a very nota-
ble

ble Victory was gained by the *English*, under the Conduct of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, no less than thirty of the *Dutch* Ships being taken and sunk, and among the rest *Opdam's* Ship one of their Admirals was blown up with himself in it, while he was attempting the like upon the Duke of *York's* of Persons of note on our side there fell the Earls of *Falmouth*, *Portland*, and *Marlborough*, the Lord *Muskerry*, Sir *Jahn Lawson*, and Rear Admiral *Saunders*, but a far greater number of the *Dutch* side were slain than of ours, some say, about 8000 in all; and on the fourth of *September* following two *East-India* Ships and several other Merchant-Men were taken by the Earl of *Sandwich*, which however was not so great a loss as they were like to have received in the Harbour of *Bergen* in *Norway* from Sir *Thomas Tiddiman*, had they not been favoured by the *Dane*; but on the ninth of *September* a part of the *English* Fleet meeting with 18 Sail of the *Dutch*, took the greatest part of them, and among the rest four Men of War.

The Parliament which had been prorogued by Proclamation from the twenty first of *June* to the first of *August*, was again put off to the ninth of *October*, at which time, by reason of the Sickness at *London*, they met at *Oxford*, where his Majesty

Majesty then kept his Court, having spent a good part of the Summer at *Salisbury*; this Session of Parliament gave the King a Supply of 1250000 pounds by a monthly assessment, part of *Michaelmas* Term also adjourned from *Westminster* to *Oxford* on the eleventh of *October*, and on the twenty ninth of the same month the Parliament was prorogu'd to the twentieth of *February*, before which time, namely, on the tenth of *Febr.* a War was declared against the *French*.

1666.

Now comes that year of strange Preditions 1666. On the 23^d of *April*, the Parliament having been prorogued from the 20th. of *February* to this day, met, and were farther prorogued till the 18th. of *September* following. No great matters happened this year more than in other years, excepting the Fire of *London*, which whether effected by design, or happening by chance, certain it is there had been designs before to set it on Fire, as appeared by a Plot discovered about this time, for on the 26th. of *April*, one *John Rathbone* and some others, Officers of the late Army, were Arraign'd for Treason at the *Old Baily*, and Sentenced to be hang'd, drawn, and quartered; their design was for Firing the City, to have surpriz'd the Tower, and kill'd the General. The War
with

with the *Dutch* is still continued with great vigour, the Fleet being this year Commanded by Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle*, the last of whom with not above fifty Sail of Ships engag'd the whole *Dutch* Fleet on the first of *June*, and notwithstanding the great disparity of number, continued the Fight for two days together before the Prince came in with the rest of the Fleet, which was on the third of *June*, and then the fight was renewed and stoutly maintained all the next day which gave Victory to the *English* and Flight to the *Dutch*. The chief loss on our side was the taking Prisoner of Sir *George Aiscongh*, Commander of the *Prince* which ran a ground upon the *Gallop Sands*.

Nor was this the last Engagement which happened this Summer, for on the 25 and 26 of *July* the two Fleets met with such advantage to the *English* after two days sharp dispute, the onely safety of the *Dutch* was their timely and hasty flight; and on the seventh of *August* following Sir *Robert Holmes* set fire to 150 Sail of *Dutch* Merchant-men in the *Fly*, and also to the town of *Bandaris*, consisting of a thousand houses in the Island of *Schelling*.

But all this made not so dreadful a Conflagration as happened in *London* not long after, namely, on the second of *September*, when early in the morning a fire break forth.

that a Bakers house in *Pudding-lane*, which continuing in a most violent manner for three days together, burnt down almost the whole City within the Walls, *i. e.* 87 Parishes, and a great part of the Suburbs, to the incredible loss of most of the Inhabitants, however money was not wanting, nor any endeavours spared for the speedy re-building of this famous City, to which end, an Act was passed before the rising of the next Session of Parliament, which according to the last prorogation, met on the 18th. of this Month: at the same time also there passed another Act for erecting a Court of Judicature to determine the differences arising about the ground of the Houses burnt and demolished by the Fire: this Session on the twelfth of *October* voted the King a Supply of 1800000 pounds.

Not long after the Fire of *London*, another kind of Fire was kindling in *Scotland*, the fire of Rebellion, which had like to have put that Kingdom into a flame, had it not been timely quench'd by the vigilancy of his Majesties Forces, who on the 27 of *November* totally defeated a Party of 1500, who were met together with Hostile intentions against the Government.

1667.

The beginning of the year 1667 brings overtures of Peace between his Majesty of *England*, the States General, and the King of

of *France*, which Peace was concluded on the 29th of *June* at *Breda*, by the Prudent management of the *English* Embassadors, the Lord *Hollis*, and *Henry Coventry*, &c. nevertheless before the ratification of this Peace, the *Dutch* Fleet play'd us a Prank which favour'd more of a War beginning than ending, and taking advantage of the Confidence we repos'd in them, came up the River *Thames*, as far as *Chatham*, but by the Valour of Sir *Edw. Spragge* on the water, and the General by Land, were soon beat back, with little other dammage on our side, save the loss of the *Royal Charles*, which they carried off.

From the 18th. of *December*, the foregoing year, the Parliament had been prorogued to the 10th. of *October* this year, but being Summon'd by the Kings Proclamation, they met before, on the 25th. of *July*, whence after Adjourning to the 29th. the Prorogation went on to the former time prefix'd. In the mean time his Majesty took the Great Seal of *England* from the Lord Chancellor *Hide* Earl of *Clarendon*, and gave it to Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, who held it by the Title of Lord Keeper; upon which, when the Parliament met, they took the greater liberty to proceed against the said Earl of *Clarendon*, and were drawing up an Impeachment against him, which he unwilling to stand the brunt of, thought

convenient to retire betimes out of the way, and so went over into *France*, where to his dying day he remained (for the most part at *Mont-peliers*) a Banished Person by an Act of this Session of Parliament, which from the 19th. of *December* was Adjourn'd to the sixth, thence to the tenth of *February*.

Much about the time that the Lord Chancellor had his *Quietus est* from the King, the Lord Treasurer the Earl of *Southampton*, a Person of great Integrity, had his from Death, and afterwards that Trust was committed to four Eminent Persons, the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Ashly*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, and Sir *John Duncomb*.

Upon the pretentation and claim of King *Philip* of *Spain* to the Crown of *Portugal*, that Kingdom became Subject to the Crown of *Spain*, till the *Portugheffes* stomaching the rigorous Government of the *Conde de Lemos*, the *Spanish* Vice-Roy, threw off that Subjection, and chose *John*, Duke of *Braganza* their King, whereupon a long War ensued between those two Crowns, and probably had continued much longer, but for the Mediation of the Earl of *Sandwich*, Embassador from his Majesty of *England* to the King of *Spain*, by which Mediation a Peace was this year on the

13th. of *February* concluded between them.

1668.

The year 1668 makes its very first entrance with a Riot of Reforming Apprentices, who, this *Easter* falling on the 24th. of *March*, were pleased to make Justice their Recreation, and sport away the Holy-days with the pulling down of Bawdy-houses, such is the Method of Justice and Reformation among the unreformed multitude, but their sportive Zeal was by their Judges interpreted no other than Rebellion in earnest, and as guilty of that Crime, eight of the buſſeſt of the Crew, not real Apprentices, but such as fought under the Banner of that name, were on the fourth of *April* Condemned at the *Old Bailey*, and four of them Executed at *Tyburn* the ninth of *May* following, on which day the Parliament which had ſate from the tenth of *February* the year fore-going, Adjourned till the 11th. of *August* enſuing, and from thence, according to a Proclamation of his Majesty of the third of *July* to the tenth of the next *November*.

In the mean time there happened at Court a change of ſeveral great Officers. In the room of *Charles Viſcount Fitz-Harding*, who died on the 12th. of *June*, *Sir Thomas Clifford* was the next day made Treasurer of his Majesties Houſhold, and

and at the same time the Lord *Newport* Comptroller: Upon the resignation of the Lord *Gerard of Brandon*, the Duke of *Monmouth* was chosen Captain of his Majesties Life-Guard of Horse on the 16th. of September: and on the 19th. of the same Month upon the resignation of Sir *William Morris*, Sir *John Trevor* was sworn one of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Not very long had our Peace with the *Dutch* been concluded before we had occasion to turn our Naval Arms against the common Infesters of all Christendom at Sea by their continual Piracies, that is to say, the people of *Algier* and *Tripoli*; the first in the Kingdom of *Tremisen*, the other in that of *Tunis*, both on the Coast of *Barbary*. The *Algerines* upon the first Arrival of Sir *Thomas Allen* with the *English* Fleet, which was upon the 29th. of September, began to stand upon somewhat high terms, but when they saw Sir *Thomas* preparing to speak to them in the Sea phrase, they soon inclined to such Articles of Peace as were propos'd. Those of *Tripoli* hearing of his Approach, sent out to meet him with all possible expressions of Welcome and Amity.

The tenth of *November* being come, the two Houses of Parliament, who by the Kings Proclamation of the 18th of September,

ber, were to be Adjourned till the first of *March*, met, and Adjourned themselves to that time, and then meeting again, were by another Proclamation of the 18th. of *December*, prorogued to the 19th. of *October* in the year following.

1669.

The first thing memorable in the year 1669, was the Arrival of the Prince of *Tuscany* at *London* on the fifth of *April*, having in his way thither been Nobly entertained for some time by the Earl of *Pembroke* at *Wilton-house*, and on the first of *June*; having first Visited the two Universities, he took his leave of his Majesty, and departed for *Holland*, being by the way Entertained at *New-Hall* by the Duke of *Albemarle*: And no sooner almost was one Foreign Prince departed, but another arrived, viz. *George*, Prince of *Denmark*, who on the 20th of *July* entred *London*, and was Conducted to his Majesty.

Upon the coming over of the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, the Administration of that Government had been during his absence, committed to his Son the Earl of *Offory*, who accordingly was sworn on the 25th. of *April* the last year, but on the 20th. of *July* this year he resign'd to the Lord *Roberts*, who was sent over Lord Lieutenant in the room of the Duke of *Ormond*.

Not-

Chap. 35. King Charles the II. 361

Notwithstanding the late Peace Concluded between the *Algerines* and Sir *Thomas Allen*, these *Barbarians*, to whom Sea-robbery is so Natural that they cannot well live without it, soon gave new occasion of War: whereupon Sir *Thomas Allen* was again sent out with a Fleet, and on the 31 of *August* arrived before *Algiers*, and being refus'd the Satisfaction he demanded, on the 6th. of *September* declared War against them.

The 19th. of *October* being come, the Parliament met, and in this Session there was made the first proposal of the Union between *England* and *Scotland*; they sate till the 11th. of *December*, and then were prorogued by Commission till the 14th. of *February*.

The same day the Parliament of *England* met at *Westminster*, the Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh*, where the Earl of *Lauderdale*, as Lord Commissioner of *Scotland*, represented his Majesty's Person.

This year was fatal by the death of three eminent Persons, viz. the Queen-Mother of *England*, who dyed at *Colomb* in *France* on the 31st. of *August*: Sir *Edward Nicholas*, sometime one of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of State, who dyed at *Horsely* in *Surry*, on the first of *September*. Lastly, the Lord General *George R* *Monk*,

Monk, Duke of *Albemarle* of Immortal Memory for many great Actions performed both by Land and Sea, and for being the Chief Instrument of his Majesties Restoration, for which he was ever held in high esteem and favour to his dying day, which was on the 4th of *January*; nor did his Dutcheß long survive him, but dyed on the 23 of the same Month.

1670.

The year 1670 was not far advanced, when a new Lord Lieutenant, viz. the Lord *Berkly*, was sent over into *Ireland* in the room of the Lord *Roberts*; he began his Journey on the 10th of *April*, and took possession of the Government on the 21. of the same Month.

The Parliament having sat from the 14th of *February*, the determined time of their last Prorogation in the fore-going year till the 11th of *April* this year, adjourned till the 24th of *October* following, there passing several Acts at the breaking up of this Session, and among the rest an Act against Conventicles, &c. and another for an Imposition upon all Wines and Vinegar.

The Dutcheß of *Orleanse* coming over to give a visit to her Brothers, his Majesty and his Royal Highness, was met by them on the 16 of *May* at *Portsmouth*, where for several days she was entertained with all

expressions of Joy and all the diversifications Imaginable, but all this joy was soon damp't by the news of her sudden Death within a short while after her departure hence, namely, on the 30 of June following at St. Clon.

The Parliament of *Scotland* understanding that the Parliament of *England* had nominated Commissioners to treat about an Union between the two Nations, to which purpose an Act had pass'd at *Westminster* confirm'd that Treaty by an Act of theirs which pass'd at *Edenburgh* in July.

War having been declared last year by Sir *Thomas Allen* against the *Algerines*, turn'd this year to some effect, and made them pay in some measure for their unjust breach of the last Peace, for on the 17th. of *August*, Captain *Beach* meeting with a Squadron of their Ships near *Cape Spartel*, destroyed no less than six of them.

From the 24th. of *October*, the limited time of the Parliaments Prorogation, the two Houses sate till the beginning of the year following, but before this year ended, namely, on the 6th. of *March*, several Bills were sign'd by the King, and among the rest there pass'd an Act to prevent malicious maiming and wounding, which was occasioned by an assassination which had been made upon the Person of Mr.

Coventry; wherein his Nose was very much cut and wounded.

Mean while Sir *Thomas Allen* returning home from the *Streights* on the third of *November*, Sir *Edward Spragge* Commanded the Fleet in his stead.

1671.

The year 1671 enters in mourning for the death of her Royal Highness *Anne*, Dutches of *York*, who dyed at the Palace of *St. James's* on the 31 of *March*.

The Parliament having sate from the 24th. of *October* in the year fore-going, till the 22th. of *April* this year, were prorogued till the 16th. of *April*, 1672. at which prorogation his Majesty gave his Royal assent to several Bills, among which one was for an addition to his Majesties Revenue by an Imposition upon Proceedings at Law.

It was on the 10th. of *May* that Sir *Edward Spragge*, who, as hath been related, succeeded Sir *Thomas Allen* in the Command of the *Streights* Fleet, performed a most gallant Exploit against the *Algerines* at *Bugia*, where he burnt and destroyed no less than ten of their Men of War.

Seldom a year passeth without some change of great Officers both in Court and State: This year in the room of *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*, Lord Chamberlain of his Majesties Household, who dyed on the

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 363

On the 1st of *May*, *Henry*, Earl of *Stratford* was chosen on the 13th of the same Month: Also in the room of the Lord Chief Justice *Keeble*, deceased, *Sir Matthew Hale*, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, was advanced to be Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings Bench*, and accordingly on the 18th of *May* took his Seat in that Court, and on the 23^d. following, *Sir Edward Turner*, Speaker of the House of Commons, was sworn Lord Chief Baron in the room of *Sir Matthew Hale*.

In the time of the late *Dutch War*, the *French*, who were a Party with them, surpris'd *St. Christophers*, one of the *Caribbee* Islands possess'd by the *English*, at least their part in the Island, for some part belonged to the *French* before, but upon the Conclusion of the Peace it was agreed that Restitution should be made, whereupon on the 5th. of *July*, the *English* Plantation in this Island was deliver'd up to *Sir Charles Wheeler*, his Majesties Governour of the *Carabee* or *Leeward* Islands.

By the Valiant and successful performances of *Sir Thomas Allen* and *Sir Edw. Spragge* against the *Algerines*, these *Barbarians* began at length to be pretty well humbled, in so much that the Common People and Souldiers beginning to play *Rex*, and cutting off the Head of their present King or Governour, Mutin'd them-

selves into a Peace upon such advantageous terms to the *English*, that it was soon accepted, and on the 19th. of *November* concluded, but how inviolably kept on their part, we shall leave to its proper time to declare.

And as after the Conclusion of the last Peace with the *Dutch*, there soon followed a War with these People of *Algiers*, so now no sooner is the Peace concluded between these *Algerines*, but a new War begins to be in agitation with the *Dutch*, as a Prologue to which, Sir *Robert Holmes*, with six of his Majesties Ships, meeting with their *Smyrna* Fleet, greedily takes occasion from their refusing to strike Sail, to fall upon them, notwithstanding their Convoy of 8 Men of War, and takes five of their richest Ships. In this Action, which was on the 14th. of *March*, the Earl of *Offory* behav'd himself with the height of Valour and Gallantry.

While War was thus strenuously preparing against Enemies abroad, his Majesties chief care was to endeavour to conserve Peace at home, by giving content, as much as in him lay, to such as by their dissatisfactions and dissentions in Religion gave occasion to be accounted little better than Domestick Enemies, and in Order hereunto, he set forth his Declaration of Indulgence to these tender Consciences, which

was

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 367
was published on the fifteen of *March*,
1671.

As the year now past ended with a Declaration of Peace and Indulgence, so the ensuing year 1671 begins with a Declaration of War against the *Hollanders*, which was Proclaimed on the 28th. of *March*.

The Parliament, which had been prorogued from the 22 of *April* in the foregoing year, to the 16 of *April* this year, met accordingly, and in Obedience to his Majesties Proclamation of the 22 of *September* last, was farther prorogued to the 30th. of *October* following.

Honour and Dignity are the attendant Rewards of those eminent Services rendred by Noble and Loyal Persons to their Prince, and for such Services, the Earl of *Lauderdale* was on the 18th. of *May* Created by his Majesty Duke of *Lauderdale*, and Elected into the Noble Order of the Garter; the Lord *Arlington*, Earl of *Arlington* (and not long after Knight of the Garter,) the Lord *Ashly* Earl of *Shaftsbury*; and Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Treasurer of his Majesties Household, Baron *Clifford* of *Chidly*.

In this War with the *Dutch*, the *French* King assisting us with a Fleet of good Ships, his Royal Highness, Lord High Admiral of *England*, put out to Sea in the beginning of *May*, and about the sixth or se-

venth day joyned the *French Fleet*, and on the 28th. the two Fleets Engaged the *Dutch* off of *Southwold Bay*, in which Engagement the *Dutch* were glad to retreat with no little loss, with much ado saving themselves from greater by the Advantage of a Mist which sheltered them from our farther pursuit, but very unfortunate also on our side was the loss of one most eminent Person, the Noble and Valiant Earl of *Sandwich*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, who upon the firing of his Ship, the *Royal James*, by a Fire-ship, was forc'd to throw himself over-board into the Sea, having no help at hand to save him: Besides the Earl of *Sandwich*, there fell on our side Sir *Fretchevil Hollis*, Captain *Digby*, and Sir *John Cox*, and the *French* Rear-Admiral, Mr. *Rabinier*. The Chief of Note of the *Dutch*, were Admiral *Van Ghent*, and Captain *Brakhel*.

The alterations this year, either by Death or Resignation in the Grand Offices of State, were not unmemorable. In the room of Sir *John Trevor*, who dyed on the 28th. of *May*, *Henry Coventry*, Esq; was on the third of *July* sworn one of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of State, the Earl of *Essex* Created Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in the place of the Lord *Berkley*, arrived at *Dublin* on the fifth of *August*. The Great Seal of *England* being resign'd by Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, by reason

Chap. 35. *King Charles the II.* 369

reason of his great Age and Indisposition of Body, was given to the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, with the Title of Lord Chancellor of *England* on the 17th. of *November*, Sir *John Duncomb* was made Chancellor of the Exchequer on the 20th, and on the 28th. of the same Month the Lord *Clifford* was advanced to be Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and at the same time the Lord *Newport* succeeded him in the place of Treasurer of his Majesties Household, and the Lord *Maynard* him in that of Comptroller. The Marquess *Blancfort*, Captain of the Dukes Guard, was on the first of *January* made a Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Duras*, Baron of *Holndenby*.

The Parliament having been prorogued from the 16th. of *April* to the 30th. of *October*, was by a Proclamation of the 17 of *September* farther prorogued to the 4th. of *February* following, at which time the House of Commons chose in the room of Sir *Edward Turner*, who was made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir *Job Charleton*, Chief Justice of *Chester*, for their Speaker, who within a few days desiring a dismissal from that employment, by reason of his indisposition of Body, *Edward Seymour*, Esq; was chosen in his stead.

While the War was thus joyntly carried

on this year against the *Hollander* by the United Force of the *Englifo* and *French* Fleets, a dreadful Incurfion was made into their Country by the Land Forces of the King of *France* and the Bifhop of *Munfter*, many of their Chief Towns were taken almost as foon as lookt upon, *Rhineberg*, *Wefel*, *Oyfup*, *Burick*, *Skenksconce*, the Town and whole Province of *Utrecht*, and even *Amfterdam* it felf was in great danger, at what time the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Arlington*, and Lord *Halifax* went over Plenipotentiaries from his Majesty to the King of *France*, to treat about fome affairs between the two Crowns. This fuccefs of the *French* fo inrag'd the common People of *Holland* againft their two Grand Minifters of State, Penfionary *De Wit*, and *Ruart Van Putten*, as impu-ting all to their either Treachery or Mifcarriage, that they fell upon them and barbaroufly cut them to pieces, and foon after the Prince of *Orange* was declared *Stadtholder*.

1673.

The firft thing memorable in the year 1673, was the retaking from the *Dutch* *St. Helena*, an *African* Ifland, lying Weft from the *Cape of Good Hope*, by Captain *Munday*, together with three rich *East-India* Ships, *Dutch* Prizes.

This year his Majesties Fleet, being Com-
manded

commanded by Prince *Rupert*, joyned the *French Fleet* on the 17th. of *May*, and on the 28th. of the same Month Engag'd the *Dutch Fleet*, and put them to a retreat, the like was done also on the 4th. of *June* following; on the 19th. of which Month, the Lord High Treasurer's staff being resigned up by the Lord *Clifford*, was delivered up to Sir *Thomas Osborn*, who was also Created Viscount *Dunblain*.

On the 11th. of *August* another Victory was obtained by the *English and French Fleets* against the *Dutch*, excepting onely on our side the unhappy loss of that stout and Expert Seaman, Sir *Edward Spragge*. In this Engagement the Earl of *Ossory* behav'd himself with wonderful Courage and Gallantry.

The two Houses of Parliament having sate from the 4th. of *February* in the foregoing year, to the beginning of this year, namely, the 29th. of *March*; after the passing of several Acts, as an Act for a Supply to his Majesty, an Act for a free Pardon, an Act for preventing the growth of Popery, Adjourned till the 20th. of *October*, thence was prorogued by Commission to the 17th. and on the 4th. of *November* was farther prorogued to the 7th. of *January* following.

The Great Seal being on the 9th. of *November* surrendered into the hands of his
Ma-

Majesty by the Lord Chancellor the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, was by his Majesty delivered to the Attorney General, Sir *Heneage Finch*, with the Title of Lord Keeper, which Title was afterwards amplified into that of Lord Chancellor, and he Created also Lord *Daventry*.

A Match having been transacted by the Earl of *Peterborough* between his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* and the Daughter of the Duke of *Modena*: the Illustrious Bride arrived on the 21st. of *November* at *Portsmouth*, where his Highness meeting her, the Nuptials were consummated that Night, and on the 26th. following they were met upon the *Thames* by both their Majesties, who accompanied them to *Whitehall*.

The two Houses meeting on the 7th. of *January*, the determined time of their last prorogation, at which time his Majesty gave them an account of the Conclusion of a Peace with the *States General* (which on the 9th. of the next Month was signed by his Majesties Commissioners and the Marquess *Del Fresno*, the *Spanish* Embassador, in behalf of the States) late till the 24th. of *February* in the following year.

Mean while the *French* King vigorously prosecuting the War against the *Hollander*, and taking the strong Town of *Maestricht* (which Conquest was much facilitated by the

Chap. 35. King Charles the II. 373

the Invincible Courage of the Duke of *Monmouth*;) not onely the King of *Spain* thought it high time to look about him, but the Emperour also began to be alarm'd, and rais'd an Army; whereupon the King of *France* having in vain endeavour'd both by fair means and threats to put a stop to the march of the Emperours Army, undertakes him also, by which means the War is diverted into *Germany*, where this Campaign, the Imperial General, *Montenault* proves too hard for *Turenne*, the French General, and worsts him with little or no Fighting.

1674.

At the almost very entrance of the year 1674, that is, on the 28th. of *March*, the Peace between his Majesty of *England* and the *States General* was Proclaimed in *London* and *Westminster*. The Lord Chamberlain's Staff being resigned by the Earl of *St. Albans*, was on the 11th. of *September* delivered by his Majesty, as a mark of his special Favour to a Person so highly meriting, *Henry*, Earl of *Arlington*, and at the same time Sir *Joseph Williamson* succeeded him as one of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

The tenth of *November* being come, the Parliament met; and according to a Proclamation of the 22 of *September*, was farther

farther prorogued till the 13th. of April in the year ensuing.

This year was a year of great Action abroad. In the first place, the King of France taking *Bezançon*, the Chief Town of the *Franche Comte*, and after that, *Dole*, *Salines*, and other the most Principal places, made himself Master of that Province; also several great battels were fought between the *French* and the Confederate Armies, viz. about the middle of June the Battle of *Sanzeim*, where the ballance of the success was pretty equal, there falling of the *Imperialists* about 2000, and of Marshal *Turenne's* Men, much about the same number. In August the Battle of *Senef*, where, of the *French* side the Prince of *Conde* Commanded in Chief; on the Confederates, the Prince of *Orange*, who remained Master of the Field, while the *French* retreated to their Camp with the loss of 3000 Men, however the *Dutch* lost many of their Eminent Officers, and among the rest there was slain Sir *Walter Vane*, who Commanded the *English*, and fought under the Prince of *Orange*. The next Fight was occasioned by *Monsieur Montauban's* falling upon a party of the *Munster* and *Imperial* Troops who guarded a Pass; in which, upon the coming in of the *Lorrainers* and Count *Capara's* Regiment, the *French* were put much to the

work,

lost, though the slaughter was great on both sides, *Montauban* himself being taken Prisoner. The last Engagement this Campaign was at *Colmar*, where the *Imperialists* being forc'd to a disorderly retreat toward *Schlestadt*, and Marshal *Turenne* keeping the Field, and having the advantage of relieving *Brisack*, which had been hard Besieged by the *Imperialists*, the French may doubtless be concluded to have had the better. In the mean time in November, the strong Town of *Graves* after a long Siege laid to it by the Dutch, was re-taken by them from the French.

In the Government of *Flanders*, the Count of *Monterey* being called home, was succeeded by the Count *De Villa Her-*
osa.

1675.

The first thing to be taken notice of in the year 1675, was the meeting of the Parliament on the 13th. of April, the limit of their last Prorogation: they sat till the 9th. of June, and had probably sat longer, but for a difference which happened between the two Houses, by reason of an Appeal of one Dr. *Shirly* to the House of Lords, against Sir *John Fog*, of the House of Commons, about a Tryal for an Estate: from the said 9th. of June therefore his Majesty thought convenient to prorogue them to the 13th. of October; at which
time

time when they met again, upon the reviving of their former Dispute, they sat no longer than the 22th. of November next, and then were prorogued till the 35th. of February in the following year.

Mean-while there happened another Fire, which though less Fatal to the Nation than the fire of Publick contention, yet it was very destructive to the place it seiz'd on, namely, *Northampton*, where breaking out on the 1st. of September, it burnt the whole Town in a short space down to the ground.

This Campaign *Montecuculi* had again the Chief Command of the *Imperial* Army, for he was thought the onely fit Person to Cope with that Fox of a General *Turenne*, to whom indeed this Summers Expedition prov'd Mortal; for after the two Armies had lain Posted near together a good while, and the two Leaders had play'd all the tricks imaginable to get advantage of each other, some picquering began between them, and a Battery of *Imperial* Canon was so Advantagiously planted, that as *Turenne* rode forth to take a view of some particular place, he was discovered, aimed at, and shot to death. Thus fell by an Accident which gave greater cause of Lamentation to his Friends than of Glory to his Enemies, this most Eminent, and for Military Conduct and Experience,

science, most Renowned Captain. The
 destruction which *Turennes* fall (be-
 sides whom there were slain also *Vaubrun*,
de Flessy, and others of Quality) brought
 to the *French* Army, gave opportunity
 to the *Imperialists* to press close upon
 them, so that they had the pursuit of them
 for many miles with much slaughter, and
 great probability of their Ruine, had not
 the Count *De l'Orge* employed the utmost
 of his cunning to make good the retreat,
 and especially by his prevalency with the
English to take the main brunt of the busi-
 ness upon them, and Sacrifice their own
 Lives for the safety of the *French*. While
 matters went thus between the *French* and
Imperialists, the *Swede*, who from a Me-
 diator took upon him at length to be an Im-
 poser of Peace upon the *French* terms, fell
 into the Elector of *Brandenburgh's* Coun-
 try, for which he not onely gained a nota-
 ble defeat from the *Brandenburgher* near
Fehr Berlin, but also drew ample addition
 of War upon his own Country from the
Dutch and *Dane*.

Nimmegen being the place agreed on
 for the Plenipotentiaries, of the several
 Princes concern'd, to meet for the Trea-
 ting about a Peace, Sir *Leoline Jenkins*,
 one of his Majesties Embassadors Extraor-
 dinary and Plenipotentiaries, took his leave
 of

of his Majesty on the 15 of *December*, in Order to his Journey thither.

On the 19 of *December*, *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Davertry*, and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, delivered up the Seal to his Majesty, of whom he immediately received it again with a higher Title, namely, that of Lord High Chancellor of *England*.

1676.

In the Year 1676, the Actions and Transactions of Foreign Parts were many and remarkable. In the very beginning of the Campaign, *Conde* in *Flanders*, and soon after that, *Buchain* were taken by the King of *France* his Forces; the first on the 28 of *April*, the second on the 26 of *May*.

On the second of *June* a great Naval Victory was gained by the Duke *De Vivonne* before *Palermo*, against the Spanish Fleet and the *Dutch*, under Admiral *De Ruiter*; their being lost on their side 12 of their best Men of War, 6 Gallies, 5000 Men, and 700 Pieces of Canon.

About the middle of *July* *Maestricht* began to be Besieged by the Prince of *Orange* and the *Confederates*, being no less resolutely defended by the Besieged than stoutly Attacqued by the Besiegers; but when it was near the point of being taken, the Siege was rais'd by the Marshal *de Shomberg*.

Not

Not long after, namely, on the 9th. of September, *Philipsburg* having been long besieged by the *Imperialists*, was surrendered upon Articles by the Governour *Monsieur de Fay*, to Prince *Herman* of *Baden*.

In a great Battel fought in *Schonen* on the 14th. of January, between the *Swedes* and *Danes*; very many fell on both sides, but the keeping the Field pretended most to the Victory.

On the 15th. of February both Houses met, according to their Prorogation from the 22. of November.

On the 17th. of March, *Valenciennes* was taken by the *French*, and on the beginning of April the Town of *Cambra*.

1677.

The Year 1677 begins with a smart Engagement between the Prince of *Orange* and the Duke of *Orleance* at *Mont Cassel*, near *Poperingue*; on the 12th. of April, the Prince endeavouring to relieve *St. Omer*, which was Besieged by the *French*: The Fight was smartly maintain'd on both sides, but by the coming in of the Duke of *Luxemburg* with fresh Detachment, the Prince, who fought very gallantly, and the *Confederate Forces*, lost the day.

On the 20th. of April the Cittadel of *Cambrai* surrendered to the K. of *France* his Forces, and soon after *St. Omer*: This Summer the Prince of *Orange* and the
Con-

Confederate Forces in Flanders laid Siege to Charleroy, but were soon rais'd by the approach of the Duke of Luxemburgh's Army, to the great disappointment of the Imperialists and the other Confederates, who being this year headed by the Duke of Lorrain himself, were advanc'd into the Countrey of Lorrain, intending to fall into Champain, and so to carry the War into France; but failing of that Assistance they expected from their Allies in Flanders for the diverting of the Duke of Crequi, who closely attended their Motions, were frustrate of their Design, and forced to re-pass the Rhene without hopes of effecting any thing this Year.

The Duke of Ormond being constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, began his Journey on the third of *August*, and on the 23^d. of the same Month Arrived at *Dublin*, where he received the Sword from the Earl of *Essex*, who for above four years had discharged that High Office with singular Prudence and Integrity.

A Table of the KINGS.

A Catalogue of all the Kings and Emperours, which either according to Tradition or certain History, have Govern'd this Nation from the Beginning to this day.

The Samotheans.

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| 1. <i>Samothēs.</i> | 5. <i>Bardus.</i> |
| 2. <i>Magus.</i> | 6. <i>Longobardus.</i> |
| 3. <i>Sarron.</i> | 7. <i>Celtes.</i> |
| 4. <i>Druis.</i> | |

Albionists.

Albion, and his Race.

Ancient British Kings.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Brutus.</i> | <i>nedagius.</i> |
| 2. <i>Lochin.</i> | 13. <i>Rivallo.</i> |
| 3. <i>Madan.</i> | 14. <i>Gurgustus.</i> |
| 4. <i>Mempricius.</i> | 15. <i>Sysyllius.</i> |
| 5. <i>Ebranc.</i> | 16. <i>Iago.</i> |
| 6. <i>Brute Greenshield.</i> | 17. <i>Kinnimacus.</i> |
| 7. <i>Leil.</i> | 18. <i>Gorboduc.</i> |
| 8. <i>Lud Hudibras.</i> | 19. 20. <i>Ferrex and Porrex.</i> |
| 9. <i>Bladud.</i> | 21. <i>Mulmutius Dunwallo.</i> |
| 10. <i>Lear.</i> | |
| 11. <i>Cordelia.</i> | |
| 12. <i>Morgan & Ch-</i> | 22. 23. <i>Be-</i> |

A Table of the KINGS.

22. 23. Belinus and Brennus.	44. Lucius.
24. Gurgintus.	45. Severus.
25. Guintholinus.	46. Bassianus.
26. Sicilius.	47. Carausius.
27. Kimarus.	48. Aleetus.
28. Elaninus.	49. Asclepiodotus.
29. Morindus.	50. Coil.
30. Gorboman.	51. Constantine.
31. Archigallus.	52. Othavins.
32. Elidurus.	53. Maximianus.
33. 34. Vigenius and Peridurus.	54. Constantine II.
35. Helie.	55. Vortiger.
36. Lud.	56. Vortimer.
37. Cassivellaun.	57. Aurelius Ambrose.
38. Theomantius.	58. Uther Pendragon.
39. Kimbeline.	59. Constantine III.
40. Guiderius.	60. Aurelius Conanus.
41. Arviragus.	61. Vortiporus.
42. Marins.	62. Malgo.
43. Coilus.	

A Table of the KINGS.

The several *Roman* Emperours who had
Rule in *Britain*.

1. *Julius Cæsar*.
2. *Octavianus Augustus*.
3. *C. Tiberius Nero*.
4. *Caius Caligula*.
5. *Tiberius Claudius Drusus*.
6. *Ch. Domitius Nero*.
7. *Sergius Sulpitius Galba*.
8. *M. Silvius Otho*.
9. *Aulus Vitellius*.
10. *Flavius Vespasianus*.
11. *Titus Vespasianus*.
12. *Flavius Domitianus*.
13. *Cocceius Nerva*.
14. *Ulpus Trajanus*.
15. *Aelius Adrianus*.
16. *Marcus Antoninus Pius*.
17. *M. Aurelius Antoninus Philosophus*.
18. *L. Aurelius Antoninus Commodus*.
19. *Helvius Pertinax*.
20. *L. Septimius Severus*.
21. *Aur. Antoninus Bassianus Caracalla*.
22. *Opilius Macrinus*.
23. *M. Aur. Varius Heliogabalus Antoninus*.
24. *A. Alexander Severus*.
25. *Julius Maximinus Sorianus*.
26. *J. Verus Maximus*.
27. *Gordianus*.
28. *Papienus*.

Table of the KINGS.

28. *Pupienus.*
29. *Clodius Balbinus.*
30. *Gordianus Junior.*
31. *M. Julius Philippus Arabs.*
32. *Trebonianus Gallus Hostilianus.*
33. *Emilianus Maurus.*
34. *Licinius Valerianus.*
35. *Gallienus.*
36. *Flavius Claudius Dalmatinus.*
37. *Quintilius.*
38. *Valerius Aurelianus Pannonicus.*
39. *P. Annius Tacitus Romanus.*
40. *Antonius Florianus.*
41. *M. Valerius Probus.*
42. *Aurelius Carnus.*
43. *Dioclesianus Jovius Dalmatinus.*
44. *Valerius Maximinus.*
45. *Constantinus Magnus.*
46. *Constantinus II.*
47. *Constans.*
48. *Constantius.*
49. *Julianus Apostata.*
50. *Jovinianus.*
51. *Valentinianus.*
52. *Valens.*
53. *Gratianus.*
54. *Theodosius I.*
55. *Arcadius.*
56. *Theodosius II.*

A Table of the **KINGS.**

The Saxon Heptarchy.

I. Kent.

- | | |
|---------------|----------------|
| 1. Hengist. | 10. Withred. |
| 2. Esk. | 11. Edbert. |
| 3. Imerick. | 12. Ethelbert. |
| 4. Ethelbert. | 13. Alrick. |
| 5. Edbald. | 14. Osta. |
| 6. Ercombert. | 15. Ethelbert. |
| 7. Egbert. | 16. Cuthred. |
| 8. Lothair. | 17. Baldred. |
| 9. Edrick. | |
-

II. South Saxon Kingdom.

- | | |
|-----------|----------------|
| 1. Ella. | 3. Ethelwolph. |
| 2. Cissa. | 4. Barthun. |
-

III. West Saxon Kingdom.

- | | |
|---------------|----------------|
| 1. Cherdic. | 10. Ceadwald. |
| 2. Kenric. | 11. Ina. |
| 3. Chewlin. | 12. Ethellard. |
| 4. Cbearlic. | 13. Cuthred. |
| 5. Chelwolph. | 14. Sigesbert. |
| 6. Kingils. | 15. Kenwolph. |
| 7. Kenwald. | 16. Brethric. |
| 8. Eskin. | 17. Egbert. |
| 9. Kentwin. | |
-

S

IV. East

A Table of the KINGS.

IV. East Saxon Kingdom.

- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| 1. Erchenwin. | 7. Sighere. |
| 2. Sledda. | 8. Sebba. |
| 3. Sebert. | 9. Sigherd. |
| 4. Scred. | 10. Seoffrid. |
| 5. Sigebert. | 11. Suthrid. |
| 6. Swithelm. | |

V. Northumbrian Kingdom.

- | | |
|----------------|----------------|
| 1. Ida & Ella. | 13. Alfrid. |
| 2. Adda. | 14. Ofred. |
| 3. Elappa. | 15. Kenred. |
| 4. Theodwald. | 16. Oswick. |
| 5. Frethulph. | 17. Egbert. |
| 6. Theodrick. | 18. Oswolph. |
| 7. Ethelric. | 19. Edilwald. |
| 8. Ethelfred. | 20. Alured. |
| 9. Ofric. | 21. Ethelfred. |
| 10. Oswald. | 22. Alswald. |
| 11. Oswys. | 23. Ofred. |
| 12. Egfrid. | |

VI. Mercian Kingdom.

- | | |
|------------|----------------|
| 1. Crida. | 7. Ethelred. |
| 2. Wibba. | 8. Kenred. |
| 3. Ceort. | 9. Chelred. |
| 4. Penda. | 10. Ethelbald. |
| 5. Peada. | 11. Offa. |
| 6. Wolfer. | 12. Egfrid. |
| | 13. Kentwulf. |

A Table of the **KINGS**

- | | |
|---------------|----------------|
| 13. Kenwolf. | 17. Ludecan. |
| 14. Kenalmb. | 18. Wicthlase. |
| 15. Geolwolf. | 19. Barthulf. |
| 16. Bernulf. | 20. Burdren. |

VII. East Angle Kingdom.

- | | |
|---------------|----------------|
| 1. Uffa. | 9. Edelwald. |
| 2. Titulus. | 10. Aldulph. |
| 3. Redwald. | 11. Elfwolph. |
| 4. Erpenwald. | 12. Beorn. |
| 5. Sigebert. | 13. Ethelred. |
| 6. Egric. | 14. Ethelbert. |
| 7. Anna. | 15. Edmund. |
| 8. Ethelbert. | |

British Kings that withstood the Saxon Conquest.

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 1. Vortigern. | 8. Vortiporus. |
| 2. Vortimer. | 9. Conanus. |
| 3. Aurelius Ambrose. | 10. Carëticus. |
| 4. Uther Pendragon. | 11. Cadwan. |
| 5. Arthur. | 12. Cadwallo. |
| 6. Constantine. | 13. Cadwallader. |
| 7. Conatus. | |

A Table of the **KINGS.**

*A Table of the English, Saxon, and
Danish Monarchs, from King Ec-
bert to the Norman Conquest, with
the Year of our Lord when each be-
gan and ended his Reign.*

- K. Egbert began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
819. and ended it *Anno.* 836.
- K. Ethelwolp began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
837. and ended it *Anno* 857.
- K. Ethelbald began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
857. and ended it *Anno* 859.
- K. Ethelbert began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
861. and ended it *Anno* 865.
- K. Etheldred began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
866. and ended it *Anno* 872.
- K. Alfred began his Reign *Anno Dom.* 872.
and ended it *Anno* 901.
- K. Edward, Sirnamed the Elder, began
his Reign *Anno Dom.* 901. and ended
it *Anno* 925.
- K. Athelstan began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
925. and ended it *Anno* 940.
- K. Edmund began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
940. and ended it *Anno* 946.
- K. Edred began his Reign *Anno Dom.* 946.
and ended it *Anno* 955.
- K. Edwy began his Reign *Anno Dom.* 955.
and ended it *Anno* 959.

K. Edgar

A Table of the **KINGS**.

K. *Edgar* began his Reign *Anno Dom.* 959.
and ended it *Anno* 975.

K. *Edward II.* began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
975. and ended it *Anno* 979.

K. *Ethelred* began his Reign *Anno Dom.*
979. and ended it *Anno* 1016.

K. *Edmund*, Sirnamed *Ironside*, began his
Reign *Anno Dom.* 1016. and ended it
Anno 1017.

K. *Canutus* the *Dane* began his Reign *Anno*
Dom. 1017. and ended it *Anno* 1035.

K. *Harold*, Sirnamed *Harefager*, began
his Reign *Anno Dom.* 1036. and ended
it *Anno* 1040.

K. *Hardicanute* began his Reign *An. Dom.*
1040. and ended it 1042.

K. *Edward*, Sirnamed the *Confessor*, began
his Reign *Anno Dom.* 1042. and ended
it *Anno* 1063.

K. *Harold* the Son of *Earl Godwin*, began
his Reign *Anno Dom.* 1065. and after
a Reign of nine Months and nine Days,
was slain in Battel against *William* Duke
of *Normandy*, who by that Victory
gain'd the Kingdom of *England*.

A Table of the **KINGS**.

**A Table of the Kings of England from
the Norman Conquest to this Day,
with the Year of our Lord when
each King began and ended his Reign.**

K. William, Surnamed the **Conquerour**, began his Reign **Octob. 14. Anno Dom. 1066.** and ended it **Anno 1087.** having Reigned **20 Years, 10 Months, and 26 Days.**

K. William II. Surnamed **Rufus**, began his Reign **Septemb. 9. Anno Dom. 1087.** and ended it **Anno 1100.** having Reigned **12 Years, 10 Months, and 23 Days.**

K. Henry I. Surnamed **Beauclerk**, began his Reign **August 5. Anno Dom. 1100.** and ended it **Anno 1136.** having Reigned **35 Years, 4 Months, and 1 Day.**

K. Stephen began his Reign **Decemb. 2. Anno Dom. 1136.** and ended it **Anno 1154.** having Reigned **18 Years, 10 Months, and 23 Days.**

K. Henry II. Surnamed **Fitze-Empress**, began his Reign **Octob. 25. Anno Dom. 1154.** and ended it, **Anno 1189.** having Reigned **34 Years, 3 Months, and 11 Days.**

K. Richard I. Surnamed **Coeur de Lyon**, began his Reign **July 6. Anno Dom. 1189.** and

A Table of the *KINGS*.

and ended it *Anno* 1199. having Reigned
9 Years and 9 Months.

K. John, Surnamed *Lackland*, began his
Reign *April* 6. *Anno Dom.* 1199. and
ended it *Anno* 1216. having Reigned
17 Years, 6 Months, and 13 Days.

K. Henry III. Surnamed of *Winchester*,
began his Reign *Octob.* 19. *Anno Dom.*
1216. and ended it *Anno* 1272. having
Reigned 56 Years, and 28 Days.

K. Edward I. Surnamed *Longshanks*, began
his Reign *Novemb.* 16. *Anno Dom.* 1272.
and ended it *Anno* 1307. having Reigned
34 Years, 7 Months, and 21 Days.

K. Edward II. Surnamed of *Caernarven*,
began his Reign *July* 7. *Anno Dom.*
1307. and ended it *Anno* 1327. having
Reigned 19 Years, 6 Months, and 18
Days.

K. Edward III. Surnamed of *Windsor*, be-
gan his Reign *Jan.* 25. *Anno Dom.* 1327.
and ended it *Anno* 1377. having Reign-
ed 50 Years, 4 Months, and 26 Days.

K. Richard II. Surnamed of *Bourdeaux*,
began his Reign *June* 21. *Anno Dom.*
1377. and ended it *Anno* 1399. having
Reigned 22 Years, 3 Months, and 8
Days.

K. Henry IV. Surnamed of *Bullingbrook*,
began his Reign *Sept.* 29. *Anno Dom.*
1399. and ended it *Anno* 1412. having
Reigned 13 Years, 5 Months, and 19
Days.

A Table of the **KINGS.**

- K. *Henry V.* Sirnamed of *Monmouth*, began his Reign *March 10. Anno Dom. 1412.* and ended it *Anno 1422.* having Reigned 9 Years, 5 Months, and 11 Days.
- K. *Henry VI.* Sirnamed of *Windsor*, began his Reign *Aug. 31. Anno Dom. 1422.* and ended it *Anno 1460.* having Reigned 38 Years, 6 Months, and 3 Days.
- K. *Edward IV.* began his Reign *March 4. Anno Dom. 1460.* and ended it *Anno 1483.* having Reigned 22 Years, 1 Month, and 5 Days.
- K. *Edward V.* began his Reign *April 9. Anno Dom. 1483.* and ended it the same Year, having Reigned 2 Months and 13 Days.
- K. *Richard III.* began his Reign *June 22. Anno Dom. 1483.* and ended it *Anno 1485.* having Reigned 2 Years and 3 Months.
- K. *Henry VII.* began his Reign *Aug. 22. Anno Dom. 1485.* and ended it *Anno 1509.* having Reigned 23 Years and 8 Months.
- K. *Henry VIII.* began his Reign *April 22. Anno Dom. 1509.* and ended it *Anno 1546.* having Reigned 37 Years, 9 Months, and 6 Days.
- K. *Edward VI.* began his Reign *Jan. 28. Anno Dom. 1546.* and ended it *Anno 1553.* having Reigned 6 Years, 5 Months, and 8 Days.
- Q. *Mary*

A Table of the KINGS.

Q. Mary began her Reign *July 6. Anno Dom. 1553.* and ended it *Anno 1558.* having Reigned *5 Years, 4 Months, and 11 Days.*

Q. Elizabeth began her Reign *Novemb. 17. Anno Dom. 1558.* and ended it *Anno 1602.* having Reigned *44 Years, 4 Months, and 7 Days.*

K. James began his Reign in England *March 24. Anno Dom. 1602.* and ended it *Anno 1625.* having Reigned *23 Years and 3 Days.*

K. Charles I. began his Reign *March 27. Anno Dom. 1625.* and ended it *Anno 1648.* having Reigned *23 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days.*

K. Charles II. our present Sovereign, began his Reign *Jan. 30. Anno Dom. 1648.* and long may he still Live and Reign.

K. James VI. began his Reign in Scotland *June 19. Anno Dom. 1567.* and ended it *Anno 1602.* having Reigned *35 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days.*

K. James VII. began his Reign in Scotland *August 2. Anno Dom. 1688.* and ended it *Anno 1702.* having Reigned *14 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days.*

K. William III. began his Reign in England *February 2. Anno Dom. 1689.* and ended it *Anno 1702.* having Reigned *13 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days.*

K. Anne began her Reign in England *August 1. Anno Dom. 1702.* and ended it *Anno 1714.* having Reigned *12 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days.*

A Table of Dimensions.

The Dimension of England, Scotland, and Ireland, with the Island of Man, Anglesey, Wight, Garnsey, Jersey, and Faro are most commonly reckoned and taken to be, as followeth.

England Miles
 Is accounted to be in Length about 0386
 And in Breadth it is reckoned 0179
 The Circumference is reckoned 1532

Scotland Miles
 The Length thereof is accounted 0480
 And it is said to be in Breadth 0165
 The Circumference is reckoned 1100

Ireland Miles
 Is accounted to be in Length about 0303
 And in Breadth it is reckoned 0112
 The Circumference thereof is 0948

Man Island Miles
 The Length thereof is accounted 0029
 And it is said to be in Breadth 0009
 The Circumference is reckoned 0082

Anglesey Miles
 Is accounted to be in Length about 0020
 And in Breadth it is reckoned 0017
 The Circumference thereof is 0070

Wight

665	386	480
675	279	165
020	565	543

A Table of Dimensions.

Wight Island	Miles
The Length thereof is accounted	0020
And it is said to be in Breadth	0012
The Circumference is reckoned	0060

Garnsey	Miles
It accounted to be in Length about	0013
And in Breadth it is reckoned	0009
The Circumference thereof is	0036

Jersey	Miles
The Length thereof is accounted	0010
And it is said to be in Breadth	0006
The Circumference is reckoned	0038

Farn Island	Miles
The Length thereof is accounted	0005
And in Breadth it is reckoned	0003
The Circumference thereof is	0015

A Catalogue of Bishopricks.

An Alphabetical Catalogue of all the Bishopricks in England and Wales, with the Counties, and number of Parishes in each Diocess, and how many of them are *Impropriate*: likewise the Valuation of each Bishoprick in the King's Books, and how the Clergies Tenths are rated for each of them.

Province of Canterbury.

Bish. & Count.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
		l. s. d. q.
Canterbury	257.	2816.17.09.01.
hath		
Kent part.	Cler. Tenth.	0651.18.02.01.

Saint Asaph	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
		l. s. d. q.
hath		
Denby part	121.	0187.11.06.00.
Flint part		
Montgom. p.	Cler. Tenth.	0186.19.07.03.
Merioneth p.		
Shropsh. part		

Bangor	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
		l. s. d. q.
hath		
Carnarvon	107.036.	0131.16.04.00.
Anglesey		
Denbigh part	Cler. Tenth.	0151.14.03.01.
Montgom. p.		
Merioneth p.		

Bath:

A Catalogue of Bishopsricks.

Province of Canterbury.

Bis. & Coun.	Par. Imp.	l.	s.	d.	q.	Val. Bish.
Bath & Wells	388.160.	0533.	01.	03.	00.	
Somerset-sh.	Cler. Tenth.	0353.	18.	00.	03.	

Bristol	Par. Imp.	l.	s.	d.	q.	Val. Bish.
Bristol City	236.064.	0338.	08.	04.	00.	
Dorset-shire	Cler. Tenth.	0353.	18.	00.	03.	

Chichester	Par. Imp.	l.	s.	d.	q.	Val. Bish.
hath	250.112.	0677.	01.	00.	03.	
Sussex.	Cler. Tenth.	0287.	02.	00.	03.	

Coventry & Litchfield	Par. Imp.	l.	s.	d.	q.	Val. Bish.
hath	557.250.	0559.	18.	02.	03.	
Derbyshire	Cler. Tenth.	0590.	16.	11.	01.	
Staffordsh.						
Warwick p.						
Shrops. parts.						

Ely	Par. Imp.	l.	s.	d.	q.	Val. Bish.
hath	141.075.	2134.	18.	05.	03.	
Cambridg-s.	Cler. Tenth.	0384.	14.	09.	01.	
Ely-Iste.						

St.

A Catalogue of Bishopsricks

Province of Canterbury.

Bis. & Coun.	Val. Bish.
St. Davids	
hath	
Pembrook sh.	
Cardigan sh.	
Caermarth.	Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.
Radnor shire	308.120. 0457.01.10.02.
Brecknock s.	Cler. Tenth. 0336.14.10.00.
Monmouth p.	
Hereford p.	
Montgom. p.	
Glamorg. p.	

Exceter	Val. Bish.
hath	Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.
Devonshire	604.239. 0500.00.00.00.
Cornwal	Cler. Tenth. 1200.15.02.00.

Gloucester	Val. Bish.
hath	Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.
Gloucester sh.	267.125. 0315.17.02.00.
	Cler. Tenth. 0358.15.00.00.

Hereford

A Catalogue of Bishopsricks

Province of Canterbury.

Dioc. Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
Hireford		l. s. d. q.
hath	313.136:	0768.10.06.03:
Hirefordsb.	Cler. Tenth.	0340.02.02.02.
Shropstr. p.		

Dioc. Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
Lindasse		l. s. d. q.
hath		
Glamorg. p.	107.098.	0154.14.01.00.
Monm. p.	Cler. Tenth.	0155.05.04.00.

Dioc. Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
Lincoln		l. s. d. q.
hath		
Lincolnshire		
Leicestersb.	1255.577.	0894.10.01.07.
Leicestershire	Cler. Tenth.	0751.14.06.00.
Loughsb.		
Huntington		
Hartford p.		

Dioc. Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
London		l. s. d. q.
hath		
Middlesex	622.189.	1119.08.04.00.
Essex	Cler. Tenth.	0821.15.01.00:
Hartford p.		

Norwich

A Catalogue of Bishops.

Province of Canterbury.

Bis. & Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
Normich		
hath	l. s. d. q.	
Norfolk	1181.385.	0899.18.07.01.
Suffolk	Cler. Tenth. 1117.13.01.01.	

Oxford	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
hath	l. s. d. q.	
Oxfordsh.	195.088.	0354.16.04.01.
	Cler. Tenth. 0255.08.00.01.	

Peterboroug.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
hath	l. s. d. q.	
Northamp.	293.091.	0414.19.11.01.
Rutlandshire	Cler. Tenth. 0520.16.08.01.	

Rocheſter	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
hath	l. s. d. q.	
Kent part	098.036.	0358.03.02.01.
	Cler. Tenth. 0222.14.06.01.	

Salisbury

A Catalogue of Bishopsricks.

Province of Canterbury.

Bish. & Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish.
Salisbury		l. s. d. q.
hath	544.109.	1367.11.08.00.
Durk. & Aire	Cler. Tenth.	0901.08.01.00.
Wiltshire		

Worcester		Val. Bish.
hath	Par. Imp.	l. s. d. q.
Worcester-sh	241.071.	1049.12.03.03.
Warwick p.	Cler. Tenth.	0228.00.00.00.

Winchester		
hath		
Bury		Val. Bish.
Southampt.	Par. Imp.	l. s. d. q.
Ile of Wight	362.131.	2973.04.02.03.
Ile of Fersy	Cler. Tenth.	0846.01.00.00.
Ile of Garn.		
Sark & Ald.		

Province

A Catalogue of Bishopricks.

An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Cities, Towns, and Hamlets in England, and the Counties in which they are situated, with the Elevation of the Pole for each.

Province of York.

Bif. & Coun. Val. Bifh.

York Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.

hath 581.336. 1609.19.02.00.

York sh. part Cler. Tenth. 1113.17.09.00.

Nottinghsh.

Carlile Val. Bifh.

hath Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.

Cumberl. p. 093.018. 0530.04.11.02.

Westmerl. Cler. Tenth. 0161.01.07.00.

Chester Val. Bifh.

hath Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.

Cheshire l. s. d. q.

Lancashire 256.101. 0420.01.08.00.

York-shire p. Cler. Tenth. 0435.12.00.00.

Cumberl. p.

Durham Val. Bifh.

hath Par. Imp. l. s. d. q.

Durham 135.087. 1821.01.05.01.

Northum. p. Cler. Tenth. 0385.05.06.01.

York-shire p.

Man Par.

hath 017

Iste of Man

Alphabetical Catalogue of the Cities
in England, and the Counties in which
they are placed, with the Elevation of
the Pole for each City.

Cities.	Counties	Ele. of the Pole.
Bath	Somersetshire	
Bristol	Somersetshire	51 D 32 M
Carlisle	Cumberland	55 D 01 M
Chester	Cheshire	53 D 58 M
Canterbury	Kent	51 D 25 M
Chichester	Sussex	50 D 56 M
Colchester	Essex	52 D 14 M
Coventry	Warwick-sh.	52 D 30 M
Durham	Durham	54 D 48 M
Exeter	Devonshire	50 D 01 M
Gloucester	Gloucestersh.	52 D 14 M
Hereford	Herefordsh.	52 D 27 M
Lincoln	Lincolnshire	53 D 35 M
London	Middlesex	51 D 45 M
Litchfield	Staffordshire	53 D 00 M
Norwich	Norfolk	52 D 55 M
Oxford	Oxfordshire	51 D 54 M
Rochester	Kent	51 D 24 M
Salisbury	Wiltshire	51 D 10 M
Wells	Somersetshire	51 D 20 M
Westminster	Middlesex	51 D 45 M
Winchester	Hampshire	51 D 10 M
Worcester	Worcestersh.	52 D 20 M
Peterborough	Northampt.	52 D 35 M
York	York-shire.	54 D 00 M

An

An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Shires in
England and Wales, with the Number
of Cities, Bishopricks, Parishes, Hun-
dreds, Market-Towns, and Rivers in each
Shire,

Shires.	Cit.	Bi.	Par.	Hun.	M.	R.
<i>Anglesey</i>	00	00	074	06	02	01
<i>Bark shire</i>	00	00	140	20	12	03
<i>Bedfordshire</i>	00	00	116	09	10	01
<i>Brecknock-sh.</i>	00	00	061	06	03	27
<i>Buckinghamf.</i>	00	00	185	08	11	02
<i>Caernervonsh.</i>	00	01	068	07	05	17
<i>Cambridg-sh.</i>	00	01	163	17	08	01
<i>Cardigan shire</i>	00	01	064	05	04	26
<i>Carmarthenf.</i>	00	00	087	06	06	28
<i>Cheshire</i>	01	01	086	07	13	09
<i>Cornwall</i>	00	00	161	09	22	07
<i>Cumberland</i>	01	01	058	00	09	20
<i>Darbyshire</i>	00	00	106	06	08	13
<i>Denbighshire</i>	00	00	057	12	03	24
<i>Devonshire</i>	01	01	394	33	37	23
<i>Dorsetshire</i>	00	00	248	34	18	04
<i>Durham</i>	01	01	118	00	06	13
<i>Essex</i>	01	00	415	20	21	07
<i>Flintshire</i>	00	01	028	05	01	04
<i>Glamorganf.</i>	00	01	118	10	06	16
<i>Gloucestersh.</i>	01	01	308	30	20	12
<i>Hampshire</i>	01	01	253	37	18	04
<i>Hartfordsh.</i>	00	00	120	08	18	01
<i>Herefordsh.</i>	01	01	176	11	08	13

Hunting-

A Catalogue of Shires.

Cit. Bish. Par. Hun. Mar R.

Bedfordshire	00	00	079	04	06	01
Berkshire	02	02	398	66	17	06
Buckinghamshire	00	00	036	06	15	33
Cambridgeshire	00	00	200	06	12	01
Cheshire	01	01	630	31	30	09
Derbyshire	00	00	037	06	03	26
Dorsetshire	02	01	073	07	04	01
Essex	00	00	047	07	06	28
Gloucestershire	00	00	127	06	06	15
Hampshire	01	01	660	00	26	03
Hertfordshire	01	01	326	20	10	05
Herefordshire	00	00	168	08	08	21
Lincolnshire	00	00	046	00	05	21
Leicestershire	01	01	280	14	10	03
Nottinghamshire	00	00	052	06	04	13
Northamptonshire	00	00	048	05	02	00
Northumberland	00	00	170	15	14	18
Shropshire	03	02	385	42	33	09
Somersetshire	01	01	130	05	13	13
Staffordshire	00	00	575	22	28	02
Suffolk	00	00	140	13	08	01
Surrey	01	01	312	65	18	02
Wiltshire	01	00	158	09	15	07
Westmorland	00	00	016	00	04	08
West Yorkshire	01	01	304	29	19	05
Warwickshire	01	01	52	07	10	05
Worcestershire	00	00	145	07	05	06
Yorkshire	01	01	563	31	46	36
Isle of Man	01	01	017	00	05	

A Catalogue of all the Halls and Col-
ledges in the University of Oxford, with
the Names of the several Founders, and
the Year of our Lord when each of them
was Founded.

Alban Hall, Founded.

All Souls

Anno 1437

By *Hen. Chichly, Arch B. Cant.*

Baliol Colledge.

Anno 1263

By *John Baliol, Father of John Baliol,*
King of Scots.

Brasen-nose Colledge

Anno 1373

By *William Smith, B. of Lincoln,* aug-
mented by *Alex. Nowel.*

Broadgate-Hall.

Christ Church Colledge

Anno 1182

By *Thomas Woolfsy, Arch B. of York*

Corpus Christi Colledge

Anno 1316

By *Rich. Fox, B. of Winchester.*

Edmund Hall.

Exeter Colledge

Anno 1316

By *Walter Stapleton, B. of Exeter.*

Augmented by *Sir William Peter.*

Gloucester Hall.

Hart Hall

Anno 1316

By *Walter Stapleton, B. of Exeter.*

Iesus Colledge

Anno

By *Hugh Price, Doctor of the Laws.*

St. John's Colledge

Anno 1557

By *Sir Tho. White, Lord Mayor of Lon-
don.*

Lincoln

A Catalogue of Colledges.

- Lincoln Colledge Anno 1420
By Rich. Fleming, B. of Lincoln.
- Magdalen Colledge and Hall Anno 1456
By Will. Wainfleet, B. of Winchester.
- Merton Colledge Anno 1476
By Walter Merton, B. of Rochester.
- Mary's Hall Anno
By Anne.
- New Colledge Anno 1475
By Will. of Wickam, B. of Winchester.
- St. Anne Anno
By Anne.
- St. Colledge Anno 1323
By Adam Brown.
- St. Ambrose Colledge Anno
By Anne.
- Queens Colledge Anno 1349
By Robert Eggesfield.
- Trinity Colledge, formerly called Durham
Colledge Anno 1556
By Sir Th. Pope, Knight.
- University Colledge Anno 872
By Alfrid, K. of the Saxans.
- Wadham Colledge Anno 1613
By Anne.
- White Hall Anno
By Anne.

*A Catalogue of all the
Halls and Colledges in
the University of Cam-
bridge, with the Names
of the several Founders,
and the Year of our
Lord when each of them
was Founded.*

Cajus Colledge Anno 1557
By *John Cajus*, Doctor in Physick.

Christs Colledge Anno 1506
By *Margaret*, Wife of *Edmund Tendor*,
Earl of *Richmond*, and Mother of King
Henry VII.

Clare Hall Anno 1326
By *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Gilb. Clare*,
Earl of *Leicester*.

Corpus Christi Colledge Anno 1344
By *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*.

Emanuel Colledge Anno 1588
By *Sir Walter Mildmay*.

Iesus Colledge Anno 1501
By *John Alcock*, B. of *Ely*.

St. John's

A Catalogue of Colledges.

- St. John's Colledge* Anno 1506
 By *Margaret*, Countess of *Richmond*
 before-mentioned.
- Katharine Hall* Anno 1459
 By *Doctor Woodlack*, Provost of *Kings*
Colledge.
- Kings Colledge* Anno 1441
 By *K. Henry VI.*
- Magdalen Colledge* Anno 1509
 By *Lord Awdly*.
- Pembroke Hall* Anno 1343
 By *Mary*, Countess of *Pembroke*.
- Peter House* Anno 1208
 By *Hugh Balsam*, B. of *Ely*.
- Queen's Colledge* Anno 1448
 By *Q. Margaret*, Wife to *King Henry*
the VI.
- Sigebert Colledge* Anno 0637
 By *Sigebert*, King of the *East-Angles*.
- Trinity Colledge* Anno 1546
 By *K. Henry VIII.*
- Trinity Hall* Anno 1354
 By *William Bateman*.

A Catalogue of the several Houses and Inns of Court and Chancery, in London and Westminster.

Names of the Inns.	The use of the several Inns.
--------------------	------------------------------

Serjeant's Inn in Fleetstreet, and Serjeant's Inn in Chancery-Lane.

In these 2 Inns the Reverend Judges of the Courts of Kings Bench and Common Pleas, with the Barons of the Exchequer, & Serjeants at Law have here their several Lodgings.

*Inner Temple
Middle Temple
Lincolns Inn
Graves Inn*

These four are Inns of Court, and herein do reside the learn'd Counsellors and Pleaders of the Common Law of England, with the Students of the same.

*Cliffords Inn
Thavies Inn
Barnards Inn
Furnivals*

These eight are called Inns of Chancery, and in them are Resident the

A Catalogue of the Inns of Court.

Names of the Inns.	The use of the several Inns.
<p><i>Furnivals Inn</i> <i>Staples Inn</i> <i>Clements Inn</i> <i>New Inn</i> <i>Lyons Inn</i></p>	<p>the Attornys, and Practitioners of the Law, and some Students are admitted also in these Inns, for 2 or 3 years sometimes, before they be admitted into the Inns of Court above-mentioned.</p>
<p><i>Six Clerks-Office.</i></p>	<p>This Office properly belongs to the <i>Six Clerks</i> in the Chancery, and their Clerks.</p>
<p><i>Cursiters Office.</i></p>	<p>This Office belongs to the 24 Cursiters, who make out Original Writs in all the Counties in England.</p>

*An Alphabetical Catalogue of all the
Cities and Burrough-Towns in England
and Wales, with the Counties in which
each of them are Scituated, and how
many Burgesses they send to the Parlia-
ment.*

<i>Burroughs</i>	<i>Counties</i>	<i>N.B.</i>
Abingdon	Berks.	01
Admonsham	Bucks.	02
Sr. Albons	Hartford.	02
Alborough	Suffolk	02
Alborough	York.	03
Alesbury	Bucks.	02
Andover	Hants.	02
Appleby	Westmer.	02
Arrundel	Sussex	02
Ashberton	Devon.	02
Banbury	Oxford.	01
Barnestable	Devon.	02
Barwick Tweed.	Northum.	02
Bathe City	Somerset.	02
Bedford	Bedford.	02
Berealston	Devon.	02
Bewdlye	Worc.	01
Beterlye	Yorksh.	02
Bewmoris	Anglesey.	01
Bishopps Castle	Salops.	02

Blechinley

A Catalogue of Burroughs.

<i>Burroughs</i>	<i>Counties</i>	<i>N.B.</i>
Alechinley	Surry	02
Bodmin	Cornwall	02
Bodwin	Wilts.	02
Bosfiney	Cornwall	02
Boston	Lincoln.	02
Brackley	Northamp.	02
Branber	Suffex	02
Brecknock	Breconoc.	02
Brideport	Dorset.	02
Bridgenorth	Salops.	02
Bridgewater	Somers.	02
Bristol City	Somers.	02
Buckingham	Bucks.	02
Burrough bridg	Yorksh.	02
Calne	Wiles.	01
Cambridge	Cambr.	04
Canterbury C.	Kent	02
Cardigan	Cardig.	01
Cardiff	Glamor.	01
Caermarthen	Caermar.	01
Caernervon	Caerner.	01
Carlisle City	Cumbl.	02
Castlerising	Norfolk	02
Chichester City	Suffex	02
Chipenham	Wilts.	02
Chipenwicomb	Bucks.	02
Chester City	Cheshire.	02

A Catalogue of Burroughs,

<i>Burroughs</i>	<i>Counties</i>	<i>N.B.</i>
Christs Church	Hants.	02
Cirencester	Glouc.	01
Clifton	Devon.	01
Clitherow	Lancast.	02
Cockermouth	Cumbl.	02
Colchester City	Essex	01
Cornwall	Cornwall.	02
Corse Castle	Dorset.	02
Coventry City	Warwick.	01
Cricklade	Wilts.	02
Denbigh.	Denbigh.	01
Derby	Derbysh.	02
Devizes	Wilts.	02
Dorchester	Dorset.	02
Downton	Wilts.	02
Droitwich	Worc.	02
Dunhivid	Cornwall.	02
Dunwich	Suffolk	02
Durham City	Durham	01
East Grinstead	Sussex	01
East Lowe	Cornwall	02
East Retford	Notting.	02
St. Edmundsbury	Suffolk	02
Evesham	Worc.	01
Exeter City	Devon.	02
Flint	Flints.	01
Fewey	Cornwall.	02
		Gatton

A Catalogue of Burroughs.

Burroughs	Counties	N.B.
Gatton	Surry	02
Gloucester C.	Glouc.	02
Grantham	Lincol.	02
Grawpound	Cornwall	02
Grimsby	Lincoln.	02
Guilford	Surry	02
Haslemore	Surry	01
Harwich	Essex	02
Haverford West	Pembrook	01
Heitsbury	Wilts.	02
Hellston	Cornwall	02
Hereford City	Herefordsh.	02
Hartford	Hartfordsh.	02
Hiddon	Yorksh.	02
Higham Ferries	Northamp.	01
Hindon	Wilts.	02
Honyton	Devon.	02
Horeham	Sussex	02
Hull	Yorksh.	02
Huntington	Hant.	02
St. Iermis	Cornwall	02
St. Ives	Cornwall	02
Elchester	Somers.	02
Ipswich	Suffolk	02
Kellington	Cornwall	02
Kings Lynn	Norfolk	02
Knarfeborough	Yorksh.	02
	T 4	Lancaster

A Catalogue of Burroughs.

<i>Burroughs</i>	<i>Counties</i>	<i>N.B.</i>
Lancaster	Lanc.	01
Leicester	Leic.	01
Lempster	Hereford.	01
Leskard	Cornwall	01
Lewes	Sussex	01
Lincoln City	Lincol.	01
Litchfield City	Stafford	01
Liverpool	Lanc.	01
London City	Midds.	01
Lofwithall	Cornwall.	01
Ludlowe	Salop:	01
Lugarfall	Wilts.	01
Lymington	Hants.	01
Lym Regis	Dorset.	01
Maidston	Kent	01
Maldon	Essex	01
Malmsbury	Wilts.	01
Malton	Yorksh.	01
Marborough	Wilts.	01
Marlow	Bucks.	01
Mawes	Cornwall.	01
Melcome Regis	Dorset.	01
Midhurst	Sussex	01
Michaell	Cornwall.	01
Milborne Port	Somers.	01
Minehead	Somers.	01
Montgomery	Montgom.	01
	Morpeth	

A Catalogue of Barringtons.

Barringtons	Counties	N.B.
Morpeth	Northumb.	02
Monmouth	Monmouth.	01
Newcastle Tine	Northumb.	02
Newcast. un. Lin.	Stafford.	02
Newport	Cornwall	02
Newport	Hants.	02
New farum	Wilts.	02
Newark	Notting;	02
New shoreham	Suffex.	02
Newton	Lancast.	02
New Town	Hants.	02
New Windsor	Berks.	02
New Woodstock	Oxford.	02
North Allerton	Yorksh.	02
Norwich City	Norfolk	02
North-hampton	Northam.	02
Nottingham	Nottingh.	02
Okehampton	Devon.	02
Old farum	Wilts.	02
Oxford	Suffolk	02
Oxford C. U.	Oxford.	04
Pembroke	Pembro.	01
Pemyn	Cornwall	02
Peterborough	Northam.	01
Peterfield	Hants.	02
Plymouth	Devon.	02
Plympton	Devon.	02
T 5,		Pomfreit

A Catalogue of Burroughs.

Burroughs.	Counties.	N.B.
Pomfreit	Yorksh.	01
Poole	Dorset.	01
Port Pigham	Cornwall	01
Portsmouth	Hants.	02
Preston	Lanc.	01
Queenborough	Kent	01
Radnor	Radnor.	01
Reading	Berks.	02
Richmond	Yorksh.	01
Rippon	Yorksh.	01
Rochester City	Kent	01
Rygate	Surry	01
Salop	Salopps:	01
Saltaſh	Cornwall	01
Scarborough	Yorksh.	01
Shaſton	Dorset.	02
Southampton.	Hants.	01
Southwark	Surry	02
Stafford	Staffordſh.	02
Stockbridge:	Hants.	02
Stamford	Lincol.	02
Sudbury	Suffolk	01
Steyning	Suffex	01
Tamworth	Stafford	02
Taunton	Somerſ.	02
Taſtſtock	Devon.	02
Tewkesbury:	Glouceſter.	02
	Thetford	

A Catalogue of Burroughs

Burroughs	Counties	N.B.
Thetford	Norfolk	02.
Thirsk	Yorksh.	02.
Tiverton	Devon.	02.
Totnes	Devon.	02.
Tregonye	Cornwall	02.
Truro	Cornwall	02.
Wallingford	Berks.	02.
Wareham	Dorset.	02.
Warwick	Warwicksh.	02.
Wells City	Somers.	02.
Wendover	Bucks.	02.
Wenlock	Salop.	02.
Weoblye	Hereford.	02.
Westbury	Wilts.	02.
Westminster C.	Midds.	02.
Weymouth	Dorset.	02.
Whit. Church	Hants.	02.
Wigam	Lanc.	02.
Wilton	Wilts.	02.
Winchester C.	Hants.	02.
Wootonbasset	Wilts.	02.
Worcester C.	Worc.	02.
Yarmouth	Hants.	02.
Yarmouth	Norfolk	02.
York City	Yorksh.	02.

These

A Catalogue of Burroughs.

These eight Burroughs following are called
Cinqe Ports.

Dover	Kent	01
Hasting	Suffex	02
Heythe		03
Rumnye	Kent	01
Rye	Suffex	02
Sandwich	Kent	01
Seaford	Suffex	02
Winchelsey.	Suffex.	02

Note that the *Citizens* and *Burgesses* for the *Cities* and *Burroughs* before mentioned, in the whole amount unto 417. over and above which number, there are also for the 39 Shires in *England* 78 Knights of the Shires, and 14 for the 19 Shires in *Wales*, which added to the former number, do amount unto 509. being the compleat and full Number of the *House of Commons* in Parliament.

A

A Catalogue of the Peers of England, according to their Precedence.

Dukes.

James Duke of York and Albany, Earl of Ulster, Lord High Admiral of England, the Kings only Brother.

Rupert Duke of Cumberland, and Earl of Holderness.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Privy-Seal, take place before all the other Dukes.

Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk.

Francis Seymour Duke of Somerset.

George Villiers Duke of Buckingham.

Christopher Monk Duke of Albemarle.

James Fitz-Roy Duke of Monmouth.

Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle.

Charles Lenox Duke of Richmond.

Charles Fitz-Roy Duke of Southampton.

Henry Fitz-Roy Duke of Grafton.

Marquesses.

Charles Pawlet Marquess of Winchester.

Henry Somerset Marquess of Worcester.

Henry Pierre-point Marquess of Dorchester.

Earls.

A Catalogue of the Peers.

Earls.

These three take place in respect of their
Offices.

The Lord High Chamberlain of *England*.
The Lord Steward of the Kings Household.
The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household.

Aubrey de Vere Earl of *Oxford*.

Charles Talbot Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

Anthony Grey Earl of *Kent*.

William Stanley Earl of *Derby*.

John Manners Earl of *Rutland*.

Theophilus Hastings Earl of *Huntington*.

William Russell Earl of *Bedford*.

Philip Herbert Earl of *Pembroke*.

Edward Clinton Earl of *Lincoln*.

Charles Howard Earl of *Nottingham*.

James Howard Earl of *Suffolk*.

Charles Sackville Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*.

James Cecil Earl of *Salisbury*.

John Cecil Earl of *Exeter*.

John Egerton Earl of *Bridgewater*.

Robert Sidney Earl of *Leicester*.

James Compton Earl of *Northampton*.

Edward Rich Earl of *Warwick* & *Holland*.

William Cavendish Earl of *Devonshire*.

William Fielding Earl of *Denbigh*.

John Digby Earl of *Bristol*.

Charles Sackville Earl of *Middlesex* and
Dorset.

Edward Rich Earl of *Holland* & *Warwick*.

Gilbert Holles Earl of *Clare*.

Oliver

A Catalogue of the Peers.

Oliver St. John Earl of Bullingbrook.
Charles Fane Earl of Westmerland.
Robert Montague Earl of Manchester.
Charles Howard Earl of Berkshire.
John Sheffield Earl of Mulgrave.
William Ley Earl of Marlborough.
Thomas Savage Earl of Rivers.
Robert Bertie Earl of Lindsey.
John Cary Earl of Dover, Extinct.
Charles Knollys Earl of Banbury.
Henry Mordant Earl of Peterborough.
Thomas Grey Earl of Stamford.
Heneage Finch Earl of Winchelsea.
Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarvon.
Mountjoy Blount Earl of Newport.
Philip Stanhop Earl of Chesterfield.
John Tynston Earl of Thanet.
Thomas Weston Earl of Portland.
William Wentworth Earl of Strafford.
Robert Spencer Earl of Sunderland.
Nicholas Leake Earl of Scarisdale.
John Wilmot Earl of Rochester.
Henry Fermie Earl of St. Albans.
Edward Montague Earl of Sandwich.
James Butler Earl of Brecknock.
Henry Hyde Earl of Clarendon.
Arthur Capel Earl of Essex.
Robert Brudenel Earl of Cardigan.
Arthur Annesly Earl of Anglesey.
John Greenville Earl of Bath.
Charles Howard Earl of Carlisle.
William Craven Earl of Craven.

Robert

A Catalogue of the Peers.

Robert Bruce Earl of *Alisbury*.
Richard Boyle Earl of *Burlington*.
Henry Bennet Earl of *Arlington*.
Anthony Ashley Cooper Earl of *Shaftesbury*.
George Fitz-Roy Earl of *Northumberland*.
Henry Howard Earl of *Norwich*.
William Herbert Earl of *Powys*.
Edward Henry Lee Earl of *Litchfield*.
Charles Fitz-Charles Earl of *Plymouth*.
Thomas Leonard Earl of *Sussex*.
Thomas Osborn Earl of *Danby*.
John Maitland Earl of *Guilford*.
Lewis de Duras Earl of *Feverham*.
Charles — Earl of *Burford*.

Viscounts.

Leicester Devereux Viscount *Hereford*.
Francis Brown Viscount *Montague*.
James Fiennes Viscount *Say and Seal*.
Edward Conway Viscount *Conway*.
Baptist Noel Viscount *Campden*.
William Howard Viscount *Stafford*.
Thomas Bellasis Viscount *Falconberg*.
John Mordant Viscount *Mordant*.
George Savil Viscount *Hallifax*.
Robert Paston Viscount *Farinotub*.
Francis Newport Viscount *Newport of Bradford*.

Barons

A Catalogue of the Peers.

Barons.

George Nevil Lord Abergavenny:
James Touchet Lord Audley.
Charles West Lord de la Ware,
George Berkley Lord Berkley.
Thomas Parker Lord Morley and Mont-
tegle.
Cogniers Darcy Lord Darcy and Maynell.
William Stourton Lord Stourton.
Henry Lord Sandys de la Vyne.
Benjamin Mildmay Lord Fitzwater.
Thomas Windsor Lord Windsor.
Wingfield Cromwel Lord Cromwel.
Ralph Eure Lord Eure.
Philip Wharton Lord Wharton.
William Willoughby Lord Willoughby of
Parham.
William Pagett Lord Pagett.
Charles North Lord North, and Baron
Grey of Rollston.
William Bruges Lord Sbandois.
James Bertie Lord Norris.
William Petre Lord Petre.
Digby Gerrard Lord Gerrard of Gerrard
Bromley.
Charles Stanhop Lord Stanhop.
Henry Arundel Lord Arundel of War-
deur.
Christopher Roper Lord Tenham.
Robert Grevill Lord Brook.
Edward Montague Lord Montague of
Boughton.

Ford

A Catalogue of the Peers.

Ford Grey Lord Grey of Wark.
John Roberts Lord Roberts.
John Lovelace Lord Lovelace.
John Pawlett Lord Pawlett.
William Maynard Lord Maynard.
George Coventry Lord Coventry.
James Lord Howard of Esrick.
Charles Mohan Lord Mohan.
William Boteler Lord Boteler.
Edward Herbert Lord Herbert of Cher-
bury.
Francis Seymour Lord Seymour.
Thomas Leigh Lord Leigh of Stonely.
Christopher Hatton Lord Hatton.
Richard Byron Lord Byron.
Richard Vaughan Lord Vaughan.
Charles Smith Lord Carington.
William Widdrington Lord Widdrington.
Humble Ward Lord Ward.
Thomas Culpeper Lord Culpeper.
Isaac Astley Lord Astley.
John Lucas Lord Lucas.
John Bellasis Lord Bellasis.
Edward Watfon Lord Rokingham.
Charles Gerard Lord Gerard of Brandon.
Gilbert Sutton Lord Lexington.
Charles Kirkham Lord Wotton.
Marmaduke Langdale Lord Langdale.
William Croft Lord Croft, dead.
John Berkly Lord Berkly of Stratton.
Denzil Holles Lord Holles.
Charles Cornwallis Lord Cornwallis.

George

A Catalogue of the Peers.

George Booth, Lord de la Mere.
Horatio Townsend Lord Townsend.
John Crew Lord Crew.
John Frescheville Lord Frescheville.
Richard Arundel Lord Arundel of
Trevise.
Thomas Butler Lord Butler of More
Park.
Thomas Clifford Lord Clifford of Chud-
leigh.
Richard Butler Baron of Weston.
Charles North Baron Grey of Rollston, and
Lord North of Carlidge.
Heneage Finch Baron of Daventry.

A Catalogue of the Lords Spiritual.

A rch-Bis. of Cant.	Gilbert Sheldon.
Arch-Bish. of York	Richard Stern.
St. Asaph	Isaac Barrow.
Bangor	Humphry Lloyd.
Bath and Wells	Peter Mew.
Bristol	Guy Carleton.
Carlisle	Edward Rainbow.
Chester	John Pearson.
Chichester	Ralph Brideoke.
Coventry and Litchfi.	Thomas Wood.
St. Davids.	William Lucy.
Durham	Nathanael Crew.
Ely	Peter Gunning.
Exeter	Thomas Lamplugh.
	Gloucester

A Catalogue of the Lords Spiritual.

<i>Gloucester</i>	<i>John Prichard.</i>
<i>Hereford</i>	<i>Herbert Croft.</i>
<i>Llandaff</i>	<i>William Lloyd.</i>
<i>Lincoln</i>	<i>Thomas Barlow.</i>
<i>London</i>	<i>Henry Compton.</i>
<i>Norwich</i>	<i>Anthony Sparrow.</i>
<i>Oxford</i>	<i>John Fell.</i>
<i>Peterborough</i>	<i>Joseph Henshaw.</i>
<i>Rocheſter</i>	<i>John Dolban.</i>
<i>Salisbury</i>	<i>Seth Ward.</i>
<i>Wincheſter</i>	<i>George Morley.</i>
<i>Worceſter</i>	<i>James Fleetwood.</i>

Books

Books Printed for Thomas Bassett at the
George in Fleet-street, near Clifford's
Inn.

THE Reports and Arguments of that
Learned Judge, Sir *John Vaughan*,
Knight, late Chief Justice of His Maje-
sties Court of Common Pleas; being all
of them special Cases, and many; where-
in he pronounced the Resolution of the
whole Court of Common Pleas at the time
he was Chief Justice there: Published by
his Son, *Edward Vaughan*, Esq;

Some Years Travels into divers parts of
Africa and *Asia the Great*; Describing
more particularly the Empires of *Persia*
and *Indostan*: Interwoven with such Re-
markable Occurrences as happened in those
Parts during these later Times. As also
many other Rich and Famous Kingdoms
in the Oriental *India*, with the Isles adja-
cent: Severally Relating their Religion,
Language, Customs, and Habit: As also
proper Observations concerning them.
In this Fourth Impression are added (by
the Author Sir *Tho. Herbert*, Bar.) as
well many Additions throughout the whole
Work, as also several Sculptures never be-
fore Printed.

The History of *France*, Written in *Ita-
lian* by the Count *Gualdo Prigato*. Con-
taining

Books Printed for Tho. Bassett.

taining all the Memorable Actions in *France* and other Neighbouring Kingdoms: The Translation whereof being begun by the Right Honourable *Henry*, late Earl of *Monmouth*, was finished by *William Brent*, Esq;

A New Dictionary, *French* and *English*, with another *English* and *French*, according to the present Use, and Modern Orthography of the *French*. Enrich'd with New Words, Choice Phrases, and Apposite Proverbs; Digested into a most accurate Method, and contrived for the use both of *English* and Foreigners, by *Guy Mège*, Gent.

Pharamond, Or the History of *France*, a Fam'd Romance, in Twelve Parts: The whole Work never before *Englished*; Written Originally by the Author of *Cassandra* and *Cleopatra*, Translated by *J. Philips*, Gent.

The Reasoning Apostate, or Modern Latitude-Man, considered as he opposeth the Authority of the King and Church, occasioned by several late Treatises, by *John Warty*, B. D. late Fellow of *Clare Hall* in *Cambridge*.

Pharmacopœia Londinensis, Newly altered and enlarged throughout the whole Work according to the present Practice; by the Colledge of Physicians. In Folio,

F I N I S.

